

**DIVINE ENCOUNTER
(RENEWAL FELLOWSHIP)
P. O. BOX 3625 WARRI,
DELTA STATE, NIGERIA.**

FOCUS ON THE 70 WEEKS OF DANIEL (Dan. 9: 23 – 27)

By David O. Ogaga

CHAPTER ONE	2
RE-EXAMINING OUR BELIEF ON DANIEL’S 70 WEEKS	2
ARE DISPENSATIONAL TEACHERS OUR TROUBLE?.....	4
DANIEL CHAPTER 9, AN ANSWER TO DANIEL’S PRAYER	5
“SEVENTY WEEKS” – A MESSIANIC PROPHECY.....	5
WHO WAS THE MESSIAH THAT WAS KILLED?	7
CONFIRMING THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK	7
WHAT WERE THE SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS TO CEASE? – DAN 9: 27.....	9
ANOINTING THE MOST HOLY PLACE	10
DESOLATION OF THE CITY AND THE HOLY PLACE (Dan. 9:26 – 27).....	12
CHAPTER TWO.....	14
“FOCUS ON MATTHEW 24”	14
ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION	17
A WORD ON THE ANTICHRIST	18
“ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT- THE UN”	21
A WORD ON “THE DAY OF THE LORD”	24
COUNTING THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME –666	25
IS THIS THE RAPTURE?.....	26
THE USE OF BED AND ITS APPLICATION.....	30
INSIGHT INTO THE MILL.....	32
THE PROPHETIC AND SPIRITUAL APPLICATION OF THE TWO WOMEN	34
IDENTIFYING THE TWO WOMEN AT THE MILL.....	35
THE “TAKEN AWAY” OF MYSTERY BABYLON-THE FIRST WOMAN.....	35
2 ND WOMAN, THE BRIDE OF CHRIST, THE TRUE CHURCH.....	36
CHAPTER THREE.....	38
JOHN 14: WHY?	38
UNDERSTANDING THE TERM ‘FATHER’S HOUSE’	39
I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU	42
THE DAY OF ATONE MENT – THE PROCESS OF THE PREPARATION	44
THE PREPARED CANAAN, OUR TYPE OF REST IN GLORY.....	46
THE PLACE IS OUR PORTION IN THE KINGDOM.	47
WHAT ARE SOME OF THE OUTCOMES OF THE PREPARATION?	48
IN RECEIVING US TO HIMSELF WE BECOME THE BRIDE OF CHRIST.....	49
PENTECOST – THE REALITY OF THE “EAGLE’S WINGS”	49
RECEIVE YOU UNTO MYSELF	50
CHRIST COMING THROUGH AND IN THE AGES.	51
A “SECOND TIME” APPEARING TO THOSE WHO LOOK FOR HIM.....	53
“COME AGAIN” A FULFILMENT OF PROMISE	54
“WHERE I AM ...”	55
WHAT WAS THE PRAYER OF JESUS FOR THE BELIEVERS?.....	56

SO WHERE ARE WE NOW?	57
CAN WE RECEIVE THIS LIFE NOW?	58
CHAPTER FOUR.....	60
“THE THREE WORLDS AND THE THREE HEAVENS” 2 PET. 3:6-13	60
WHAT WORLD (AGE) ENDED WITH THE COMING OF CHRIST? (HEB. 9:26).....	61
DIRECT INFLUENCES OF THE PAST AGE ON THE PRESENT ONE	62
SO WHAT THEN IS THE END OF THE WORLD?.....	62
UNBELIEF, THE COMMON SIN OF THE AGES	63
SO WHAT IS THE ETERNAL SIN (DAMNATION) ACCORDING TO MARK 3:29?.....	63
THE FIRST WORLD, THE WORLD THAT THEN WAS.	64
UNDERSTANDING THE TERM “THE DAYS OF NOAH”	65
2 ND WORLD – THE WORLD THAT NOW IS ...2PET 3:7	66
SO WHAT IS THE MISSION OF CHRIST ON EARTH AND WHAT IS HE SAVING US FROM?	67
THE PASSING AWAY OF THE HEAVENS 2 PET 3:10A	68
SO, WHAT IS HEAVEN AND EARTH? (2PET. 3:10b)	70
SO WHAT DO WE MEAN: “THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH SHALL PASS AWAY”? - (2PET 3:10).....	71
WHAT THEN ARE THE ELEMENTS IN THE HEAVEN THAT SHALL MELT?.....	73
THE WORKS THAT ARE BURNED UP IN THE EARTH, WHAT ARE THEY?	74
THE SHAKING OF THE HEAVENS AND EARTH. HEB 12:26-27.....	75
THE 3 RD WORLD – A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH 2 PET 3:13.....	76
SUMMARY	78

CHAPTER ONE

RE-EXAMINING OUR BELIEF ON DANIEL’S 70 WEEKS

“At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come (*that is “the man Gabriel” in answer to Daniel’s Prayers*) to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved; therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. Seventy weeks are determined UPON THY PEOPLE and THY HOLY CITY, TO FINISH THE TRANSGRESSION, and to MAKE AN END OF SINS, and TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY AND TO BRING IN EVERLASTING RIGHTTOUNESS, and TO SEAL UP THE VISION and PROPHECY, and to ANOINT THE MOST HOLY. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to RESTORE and to BUILD JERUSALEM UNTO THE MESSIAH the PRINCE, shall be SEVEN WEEKS and THREE SCORE and TWO WEEKS, the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after THREE SCORE AND TWO WEEKS shall MESSIAH BE CUT OFF, but not for himself and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary and the end thereof shall be with a flood and unto end of the WAR DESOLATIONS are determined. And he shall CONFIRM THE COVENANT with many for ONE WEEK and in the midst OF THE WEEK he shall cause THE SACRIFICE and the OBLATION TO CEASE and for the overspreading of abominations. He shall make it desolate even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate” Dan **9:23 – 27 KJV**.

In this section we want to critically examine one of the basic evangelical and supposed Christian doctrines, as it relates to prophecies pertaining to the end times. Let us understand one basic fact; what you know and believe determines your personal attitude, approach to life now and the here after, your relationship with people, your estimation of Christ and the Father God. Again, it determines what you teach people and how you prepare them, for what you may call the end time, and how to face it, the hope they should have etc.

A WORD TO OBSERVE

“But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be FALSE TEACHERS among you ... (But) my brethren, be not many masters (teachers) knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation” 2 Peter 2: 1, James 3:1 KJV. While it is good to aspire to be a teacher of the word, the intent and purposes of God to the people, the word says, we ought to be careful, for we stand the risk of facing greater condemnation, why? Because the teaching ministry is one of the calls, that truly lays the foundation for true worship, and that give directives and clear vision to the body of Christ. Therefore, any wrong teaching from a wrong premise, will lead to a faulty foundation and deception, leading to a deviation from divine purpose and the will of God. Looking at the

above quoted scripture in the book of Daniel, there are many elements we are going to consider, among others things, what THE 70TH WEEK really stands for in relation to man's salvation, the nation of Israel, and how it relates to the kingdom of God.

A NEED TO RE-EXAMINE THE COMMON EVANGELICAL /SUPPOSED CHRISTIAN BELIEF - "THE POSTPONED KINGDOM"

The common belief of 80% of Christendom, tie this 70th week of Daniel to the postponement of the Kingdom, as a result of the rejection of Jesus entering Jerusalem, riding on a donkey (Palm Sunday) therefore not accepting their king and the kingdom sent to them. Most often, the scripture quoted to back up this, is the question of the Apostles to Jesus at His ascension. The Apostles themselves did not even yet at this stage, truly understood most of what Jesus taught, because the Holy Ghost, the greatest teacher, had not yet been given to them. And so they asked: **"Saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the Kingdom to Israel?" Acts 1: 6** Therefore the Bible teachers say, they meant to agree that, the Kingdom was postponed till His supposed second coming.

But remember, Jesus never give them a yes or No answer, but rather told them to wait for the Holy Ghost, why? Then the understanding to their question shall be made known to them, because they then, too lacked the understanding of what the Kingdom is all about, as they were still thinking that the Kingdom is an exclusive reserve of the Jewish nation. So much for what Christians still believe, to date, yet they claim to have the Holy Ghost.

Now, this is what the Christians teach, even in Bible colleges and seminaries:

"That upon their rejection of the Kingdom, God withdrew the offer (or postponed the Kingdom) then introduced a 2000 years of Church history, which none of the Old Testament Prophets knew about, for this count be found in any of the old testament writings. At that very moment of rejection, God stopped the time clock for Israel, and He stopped it at the 69th week of Daniel's 70th week prophecy.

After the church has been raptured out of the earth, God will then restart the time clock for Israel, then a start of Daniel's 70th week. At this time, the church will already have been in heaven, enjoying the marriage supper of the Lamb. Here they mean to say that, God introduced the Church to fill the gap in His agenda, because the Kingdom was withdrawn and the prophets of old knew nothing of such. This supposed 2000 years of Church history is called "the **great parenthesis**" i.e. a kind of 'stop gap measure' designed to fill a space. Furthermore, this theory of the great parenthesis says that, as soon as the Church is raptured out of the earth, the time clock will commence running to complete the 70 weeks of Daniel."

But can this be true?

Now, the major proponents of this theory that have kept the body of Christ bound for years with a blurred vision are: - Scofield, in his Scofield Reference Bible, Dake's, Lindsay, Irving and John Nelson Darby, Larkin, with their Footnotes. But we must begin to understand that, Footnotes are not necessarily inspired writings, but men's opinions and human conjecture resulting from "formal education" but knowing nothing of what the Holy Spirit did, said or intended. Should the body of Christ continue with these or begin to embrace a reformation in all ramifications of her structure, which must of necessity include her doctrines – teachings – in order to attest to the mind of Christ?

QUESTIONS

Now, I will like you to be honest in answering these questions: If the Jews rejected Jesus the first time, do we have any guarantee that He will not be rejected the second or even the third time if he comes back? What about if he is rejected again, will God then have to invent another agenda to fill in the space? Is God sure of what He is doing from the very beginning or was He taken by surprise by the Jews in rejecting His offer? Do we still have the all-wise God, knowing the end from the beginning or a hit and run God?

Now, if the Jews had accepted Jesus as their King and so set up the Kingdom, would Jesus have had need to go to the Cross? The answer says No! Emphatically. If Jesus had not gone to the cross will there have been salvation? The answer again is No! Are you beginning to see the implication of what these people are making us to believe?

Now listen, was it, in the power of the Jews to crucify Jesus or He was delivered to them by God? Answer: **"Him (Jesus) being delivered by the determinate counsel and fore knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain" Acts 2: 23.** So, we know, they could not have done it, except that the Father had ordained it and gave Him to them. Jesus even told Pilate when he said he had power both to crucify and release Him (Jesus). Jesus answered Thou couldest have no powers at all against me, except it was given thee from above..." Jn 19:11. The "above" here means a higher authority than Pilate, and that must be God. Again we ask, **could the Jews have really believed Jesus?** The answer again is No: John quoting from the book of Isaiah says " ...Therefore they could not believe because Isaiah said again, **He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their hearts** that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I

should heal them. “ Jn 12: 37 – 40 KJV. Furthermore, Paul said, the Lord has given Israel the spirit of slumber, eyes, that should not see and ear that should not hear, unto this day...” Rom 11: 8 – 11. KJV. I ask again, who is responsible for the unbelief of the Jews? It was God Himself; so why can't we come out of the childish notion of the postponement of God's Kingdom, because of the unbelief of the Jews, thereby determining God's cause on the earth. It is about time we grow up, and stopped our religious foolishness in the name of “theology” without the wisdom of “Theo”.

If the time determined by God for Israel was 70 weeks, which is 490 years, each week being a period of seven years as we shall see more clearly later, if God stopped the clock at the 69th week and added 2000 years without a connection of continuity with the original 70 weeks, how many years will you have on the overall? It will give us a total of 2,490 years, instead of Just 490 years as stipulated by the prophetic word to have all fulfilled. Does this idea being taught by “men of God” in the church today, satisfy the mind of the spirit as inspired in prophecy? Can't we see that, we are treading on a very sandy ground? May God help His people.

ARE DISPENSATIONAL TEACHERS OUR TROUBLE?

Who are truly responsible for this confusion within the Body of Christ and Why? Were they of good intention, but just missed the reality of God's mind, or they were merely trying to defend and protect certain opinions of men, thereby setting the whole of the Body of Christ in confusion? Will they and even their adherent of today, be humble enough to accept their past misjudgment and ask for forgiveness, in order to put things right or they will want to continue on the road that leads to no where?

Origin: - It is a common fact that the “Theory –doctrine- of “Postponed Kingdom” was manufactured by “dispensational” teachers who in their mind holds a “Futuristic view” of events especially of the Kingdom of God in order to have support for their confused and totally erroneous beliefs. All those who hold the “futuristic Position” of things as a belief, subscribe to a “future Rapture”, a future man of sin, a future great tribulation, a future rebuilt Temple in a physical Jerusalem in the “middle East”, a future 1000 years reign of Christ on the earth sitting on David's throne in Jerusalem. Essentially, they centre every hope of theirs on the “Rapture” that is already “Raptured”.

Scripture say, it is “through much tribulation shall we enter into the Kingdom of God” (Acts 14: 22) and “to be born of the water and spirit” (Jn 3: 5) not through a rapture. We are to fight and withstand on the evil day and then stand firm after fighting (Eph 6: 13) and not to escape because of an Anti-Christ. We have to “overcome” to reign with Christ over the nations (Rev. 2: 26 – 27) and not to have weakling mentality and feeble knees, resulting from intimidation and fear of an Antichrist. The Lord has prayed to the Father to have us preserved on the earth from the evils and even the evil one if you like (Jn 17: 15, 20.) and not to have us raptured out. Will the Father answer the prayer of the Son? Sure He will!

Men have told us that the story of the **TEN VIRGINS** is a picture of the “Rapture” instead of **the kingdom of God** (Math 25: 1), which Jesus who gave the story said it is. That the wise virgins are the rapturable ones, to have the marriage supper with the Lamb. But the question is, how come the ‘unrapturable’, foolish virgins, without oil in their lamps, had access and the boldness to be knocking on the door to the room, where Christ and the wise Virgins are having a consummation of their Marriage? For the word said “Afterward, came also the other Virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us” (V: 11) Was the place they were raptured to, so near, and perhaps on the earth, that the foolish ones left behind could easily go back there, to seek an audience with the Lord? Oh! Church, why can't we grow above this childish opinion of men, and meet with the Lord as we receive the change from glory to glory (2 Cor 3: 18), so as to be conformed to His image and likeness? If the marriage feast is up in heaven somewhere, after the “rapture” (Math 22 1+) what went wrong with Jesus, that He should rapture a person who was not qualified, only for him to turn around and be asking questions in heaven: Even as we read” And He said unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless”? (V.11–12) Can't you see, that with our teachings and beliefs, we have brought God and Christ to the place where they are always repenting and regretting the mistakes they have made? May God forgive us who claim to be teachers of God's Word.

And finally, here in Acts 2: 29 – 36, we read of Christ, though made of the flesh, has been raised from the dead to **Sit on the throne of His Father David** which is also called the **RIGHT HAND OF GOD**, until He makes His enemies his Footstool, as He reigns (1Cor, 15: 25) Heb 10: 12 – 13). The question is, when will Christ ascend the throne of rulership; is it when He comes again or after resurrection? My Friend, Christ's reign started with His Resurrection and not when He comes a second time. May we follow and agree with the word so spoken by the Spirit, and not men in their eagerness to impress as teachers.

DANIEL CHAPTER 9, AN ANSWER TO DANIEL'S PRAYER

The most damaging thing, which has happened to the Body of Christ, is to accept all information being peddled by all categories of preachers, without proper verification with the word of God and the Spirit of the word. Let us be honest, God has not provided for us an "escapist" mentality in His word. The very doctrine of the Kingdom of God, which Jesus, the Apostles and the Prophets of old spoke about, is not and has nothing to do with a people flying away. It is truly and essentially about God being revealed here on earth among his people, in order to fill the earth with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea.

It must be understood that the hope that the Scripture presented to the people of God is "CHRIST IN YOU THE HOPE OF GLORY" (Col 1: 27). And that is simply the restoration of the Glory of God that we lost through our union with Adam. But Adam was not up in heaven somewhere when he fell. Therefore the issue is that of restoration to the place of Glory and not relocation out of the earth.

Among other things, please consider the following facts, and words that present the intents and workings of God: **Re-demption, Re-surrection, Re-conciliation, Re-storation, Re-stitution, Re-new (ing) the mind**, and if I may add, the **Re-birth** and the **Re-building** of the Tabernacle of David that is falling down. Now notice this, the prefix "RE" which is AGAIN, really means BACK TO A FORMER STATE. In other words, man is to be brought back or restored back to this glory that he lost in the Garden of Eden, nothing whatsoever to do with God evacuating man to a glory land upstairs to stay in mansions, which in the true sense, simply means a room in the Father's house, a family of Sons. This concocted teaching of a rapture, based on the fear of a supposed Anti-Christ, is a bye-product of man's imaginations and human intelligent fancies, it has no reality and cannot stand the word or the test of time as God continues to raise and have His true messengers sent across the world to establish His mandate. The truth is, some are running when they are not sent. Now, let us open up as we study with Daniel, for we have to have the same spirit in order to say the same thing.

WHAT LED TO DANIEL'S PRAYER?

"At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved; therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision (Dan 9: 23) "The moment you began praying, a command was given. I am here to tell you what it was, for God loves you very much. Now listen, so you can understand the meaning of your vision" (TLB).

Comparing Dan 8, we can see what led to Daniel's prayer, the vision he had and the understanding given to him by the Man Gabriel, especially in V. 23 when he spoke of the fierce King Antiochus 1V Epiphanes ***"... He will cause a shocking amount of destruction and succeed in everything he does. He will destroy powerful leaders and devastate THE HOLY PEOPLE..."*** In v. 26 we are told, ***"...He will even take on the Prince of prince (the Lord Himself) in battle, but he will be broken, though not by human power"*** So we saw in history, that no human power could defeat Antiochus 1V Epiphanes, but he reportedly went insane and died in Persia in 164 BC. What man cannot do, God did, and he was simply brought down. But the understanding of the Vision really troubled Daniel, and so he went into Prayers, and what we are about to consider are some of the answers that the man Gabriel brought to him.

Besides, one of the central themes of Daniel's Prayer was the return of his people to their land, as prophesied and written down by prophet Jeremiah, that God would not allow the captives to return to their Land until 70 years expires (Jer 25: 11 – 12; 29: 10). He certainly knew of this prophecy and realized that the time or 70 years period was coming to an end. So we found that, from v. 23 is the answer coming to Daniel as a result of this prayer, as a way of understanding, as well, the meaning of his vision: ***"Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in ever lasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy" (v. 24).***

"SEVENTY WEEKS" – A MESSIANIC PROPHECY

Before we progress, let us be reminded that, "Dispensational" theology teaches that, the 70th week of Daniel, will not begin until the rapture of the Church has taken place. But, it is still a funny thing that neither the concept nor a Rapture can be found in the scriptures.

Friends, let it be noted from the onset, that this prophecy is about the Messiah and His people, and so, it is important to determine the very beginning of the 'seventy weeks', as well as their length of time. If these were literal weeks of seven days each, either the prophecy failed to be fulfilled. But that can't be true (Isa 65: 10, 11). Or alternatively, the Messiah must have come more than 24 centuries in the days of the Persian Empire, but was not identified, and in that case, the Biblical requirement fulfilling His coming were not met.

It is evident therefore, that the seventy weeks were symbolic of a much longer time. It is clear also, that the events of this prophecy could not have occurred in a literal seventy weeks, not even a little more than a year and four months. Majority of Bible Scholars have agreed that, the "weeks" of the Prophecy are weeks of Years. "Seventy weeks of years are determined concerning your People and your holy city..." (RSV) What we can really see from what the man Gabriel told Daniel, is that another **70 weeks** or **490 years** are set aside for more of God's judgment to come upon his people. And within this period, many things are going to happen, amongst which are ***the rebuilding and restoring of Jerusalem, the coming of the Messiah, the end of sin and sin sacrifices, the total destruction of the Magnificent temple, the putting to an end of Judaism and animal sacrifice that were prevalent then.***

THE BEGINNING OF THE 'SEVENTY WEEKS'

Evidently, going by the reckoning of Nehemiah, in the rebuilding of the wall and the city of Jerusalem, the beginning of the Seventy weeks, will be as recorded by him, that a decree by king Artaxerxes of Persia, was in the 20th year of his rule in the month Nisan (Neh 2: 1, 5, 7, 8) though he used the calendar year beginning with the month Tishri (September – October, as it is in Jewish present civil calendar) as the twelfth month. Whatsoever will be the case, indications are that Nehemiah must have used the 'fall to fall' reckoning for the kings' reign (Compare Neh 1: 1-3, with 2:1-8).

Here, we find him receiving the bad news, about Jerusalem's condition, in (Chisler – third month) in the civil calendar and ninth month in the sacred calendar. In the second passage, he presents his request to the King and got his commission in the month Nisan (Seventh in the civil calendar and first in the sacred), yet all in the 20th year of the reign of King Artaxerxes. The time therefore, of issuing the decree for the rebuilding of Jerusalem in Artaxerxes' twentieth year would be 455 BC accordingly, going by Nehemiah's apparent reckoning.

THE TIME OF YEAR FOR BEGINNING OF "SEVENTY WEEKS"

Certainly, the time of the year in 455BC, for the 'seventy weeks' to begin would not be before Nehemiah and those that were with him would have arrived in Jerusalem, for the work to commence, when the decree to rebuild the city by Artaxerxes was issued (Compare 2Kg 25:25-26, Jer 29:10 for a similar reckoning). It took about four months trip, from Shushan, for Nehemiah to arrive Jerusalem at the end of the month Taninuz. Then he ordered the construction work to start, in about the third or fourth day of the following month (Abib), which will bring it to about July 26/27 of the year 455 BC. The walls were completed on the fifty-two days and that will bring it to the twenty-fifth day of the next month (Elul) (Neh 6:15) and that will be about September 17 of 455 BC.

So we see that, at the beginning of those fifty-two days, the command to restore and rebuild Jerusalem took place, since that is when it took effect. Then the repairing of the rest of Jerusalem went forward (Dan 9:25).

Again, we must realize that the Messiah cannot come, until the completion of the work in the city, and the restoration of the Priesthood by Nehemiah and Ezra, with others, who came after him with all the difficulties they went through doing that. It can be observed that, the work finally rounded up at the 49 years of the 70 weeks.

THE COMING OF THE MESSIAH

"Know, therefore and understand that the going forth of the word to restore and rebuild Jerusalem to the coming of an ANNOINTED ONE, a prince, there shall be SEVEN WEEKS. Then for sixty-two weeks, it shall be built again with squares and moat but in a troubled time" (V. 25 RSV).

"And you should know and have the insight (that) from the going forth of (the) word to restore and to rebuild Jerusalem until Messiah (The) leader, there will be SEVEN WEEKS and SIXTY-TWO WEEKS..." (Interlinear Trans)

"Now listen and understand! SEVEN SETS OF SEVEN plus Sixty-Two SETS OF SEVEN will pass from the time the command is given to rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One..." (TLB)

Going by the above "Sixty-two week" of v. 25, these being part of the Seventy Weeks, though named second in order, must have continuity from the conclusion of the "Seven Weeks". This then will make the time from Artaxerxes' twentieth year to "Messiah the Leader" Seven plus Sixty-two "Weeks" or "Sixty-nine" "weeks" – i. e 483 years – from 455 BCE to 29CE.

Listen to what I am saying: The Scripture (v.25) says, from the going forth of the Command to rebuild and restore Jerusalem to the coming forth of Messiah, the Prince Shall be "Seven Weeks" (7Years) plus three score and two weeks making a total of 69 weeks or 483 years (i.e. 69 x 7 = 483 years) Did you get it? Realizing that, as we said before, each week of these 70 weeks is 7 years.

It is evident from history, and the Bible records, that Jesus came to John to be baptized in River Jordan with the Anointing coming, thereby answering to the anointed one, Messiah in the autumn of that year 27 AD. It could be possible that the Jews had calculated on the basis of Daniel's Prophecy, and so had a high expectation of the appearance of the Messiah at this time, as recorded in Lk 3: 15: "As the people were in expectation, and all men questioned in their hearts, concerning John, whether perhaps he was the Christ". And this is a very significant point to consider. Now Let us tie up V. 26 with V. 25.

WHO WAS THE MESSIAH THAT WAS KILLED?

"And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be 'cut off', but not himself..."KJV.

"After that period of sixty-two sets of seven the anointed one will be killed, appearing to have accomplished nothing..." TLB.

Looking at the above, it is self evident, that the one that was killed, is Christ, and that was after the 69 weeks. Which will now be placed somewhere, in the midst of the 70th week, and that must be about three and half years afterward, i.e. from the 69th week, when He was crucified and giving His soul as a ransom for many (Is. 53: 8). This shows, that Jesus spent the first-half of the 70th week in the ministry.

WHO ARE THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE? (V. 26)

"... And the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined". It is obvious, that, what Daniel saw, and wrote about (Chapter nine), was what was going to happen to the people of Daniel "the Jews" and "His" holy city, Jerusalem. And it is this fact that the writers of the Gospels referred to e.g. Math 24: 15. But, it is unfortunate that, all through the centuries of church history, a lot of concepts, human philosophies of the events of the end time, have been woven into this chapter Nine of Daniel, from the original message, thereby distorting what the man Gabriel said to Daniel.

One of the major facts of this passage is the WAR that the Jews and Jerusalem will be involved in, wherein complete desolations were determined or predicted. In V. 26 of this chapter, two Princes are mentioned, one is for the people of Daniel who was cut off, the prince of Peace; the second is called "The people of the Prince" who is to be involved in the destruction of the city. History identifies him to be General Titus, the Roman; whose soldiers are called the "people of the prince".

And Let us mention without reservation here that, what Daniel wrote about, which Jesus confirmed in Math 24, all took place in AD 70 and have nothing to do in any way with a universal "tribulation" that will affect the whole world and humanity at large, through the instrumentality of an individual called "the Anti-Christ" or "man-of-sin".

Jesus told His disciples in Math 24: 15, when they tried to show Him the beauty of the Temple in V. 1 -3, He said ***"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place. Whoso readeth, let him understand, then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains, let him which is on the house-top not come down to take anything out of the house..."***

Now, many people have run off the line with the message of the Anti-Christ on reading about the "abomination of desolation" as if that is what Mathew was talking about. But, Luke writing on the same issue said ***"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh" Lk 21: 20.*** Which army is here being referred to? It is the Roman armies, nothing whatsoever in scripture here is referring to the anti-Christ. Let us stop being childish in anticipation and interpretations. For pagan Rome to come close to the land of Jerusalem "the holy land" that itself, was an abomination, not to talk of entering the Temple itself.

CONFIRMING THE COVENANT WITH MANY FOR ONE WEEK

"And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week..." (v. 27) KJV

"And He shall make a strong covenant with many for one week ..." (RSV) "He will make a treaty with the people for a period of one set of seven..." (TLB)

"And He must keep the covenant in force for the many for one week..." (Int. Linear)

First, hear the common "theological" belief here in this verse: They say "The man of sin that will show up, after the rapture of the church, will offer the Jews a masterful peace treaty that will allow them to resume their animal sacrifices in their newly rebuilt temple. That for 3^{1/2} years, they will enjoy this peace and religious freedom, then all of a sudden, the man of sin will break his promise, stop the Jews from entering the temple and a terrible Great tribulation will begin.

This woven, deadly fabricated theory is simply because of just that one line in verse 27. What is really shocking to me is that, considering the calibre of elites in the Church, they cannot read between the lines, to be able to

separate “the chaff” from “the wheat” of falsehood. Then we can conclude that, these are really spiritual issues, and no carnal mind can receive or apprehend them. (1 Cor.2:12-14)

Now, just a little recap of the picture so far, as we proceed: We are told divinely that the Messiah was cut off (killed) after three score and two weeks, within the 7 weeks for the rebuilding of Jerusalem, now we have 69 week After the 69th week, what we shall have is the 70th week, and this is when “he shall **confirm the covenant with many for one week or 7 years**.” Considering Mark 1:14-15, when Jesus began His ministry by saying “**The, Time is fulfilled...**” which was in reference to the prophecies of Daniel, that was the end of the 69th week, and that immediately takes us to the 70th week. How long “**is this one week?**”

Jesus did ministry for 3¹/₂years “confirming the covenant to many” personally. And then He was killed, in the middle of the week. Leaving His Disciples to complete the remaining 3¹/₂years of the one-week, until Stephen was stoned to death. Therefore Jesus did confirm the covenant for one week.

The word *confirm*, itself, does not mean *to make*, as our theological experts have told us. Implying, that the Antichrist will ‘make’ a covenant with the Jews. The Hebrew word **confirm (gaw-bar)** means “*to be strong*” “*to prevail; put to more strength or to strengthen*.” Therefore, this word has nothing whatsoever to do with an Antichrist “making” a covenant or treaty with the Jewish people; infact, the covenant is with “many People” not with the Jews alone. The “He” there has nothing either to do with the Anti-Christ.

WHICH COVENANT DID HE CONFIRM?

This was not the law covenant; Jesus went to the cross, for the sake of the law (Col 2: 14). So what really happened is that, in the course of His preaching, death, resurrection and His confirmation of the gospel through the early Disciples, before the death of Stephen, He was confirming the covenant that He offered to all, even the Gentiles (Gal 3:13, 14). Such, that through His death, we might become partakers of the blessings thereof. Just as we found that, the conversion of Cornelius and his household took place after the conversion of Saul of Tarsus, which took place, between 34 AD and 35AD. Thereafter, the church had peace and was built up (Acts 9: 1 – 16, 31). It is believed that, Cornelius came or joined the congregation of believers at 36 AD, which would be the end of the Seventieth “week”, 490 years from 455 BC.

SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS TO CEASE (DEUT 9: 27b)

“And in the midst of the week, he shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease” (Dan 9:27b) KJV. “But after half this time, he will put an end to the sacrifices and offerings” TLB

The common belief of this portion of scriptures by Christian theologians alike, is that the supposed Anti-Christ will make a “false treaty” with the Jews regarding peace which he will suddenly break after three and half years. This is the way it is phrased: **“In the middle of the week (half of seven years or the 70th week) he (the Anti-Christ) shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease” Dan 9:27.** But who could this Scripture actually be referring to?

Was it the Anti-Christ or Jesus Himself? What sacrifices were therein referred to? Who in the first place, was this passage of Scripture (i.e. Dan 9) referring to? Remember the words of the man Gabriel that was sent to Daniel - **“Seventy weeks (490 years) are determined (or set aside) upon THY PEOPLE and upon THY HOLY CITY” Dan 9:24.** Two things are obvious in this passage: It was an address to the people of Daniel, “the Jews” and their holy city “Jerusalem”.

Going by what we said earlier on, after reading the book of Jeremiah, Daniel understood that God for the Jews in Babylon determined 70 Years of captivity. With this understanding, that the time was up, he went into fasting and prayer, not even rising to wash his face or comb his hair. And the reply came to him after 21 days of such a state of repentance and supplication, to the effect that, Gabriel came to inform him that, another 70 weeks or 490 years are set aside for more of God’s Judgment to come upon his people, the Jews. But that within this next 70 weeks or 490 years, certain things will happen, which are:

1. The rebuilding and restoration of Jerusalem
2. The coming of the messiah
3. The end of sin and sin sacrifices
4. The Total destruction of the magnificent Temple, leading to
5. The putting to an end of the Judaistic worship, and the animal sacrifices that was then the order of the day.

And so we read: **“And unto the end of the War desolations are determined” Dan 9: 26.** But let it be observed that, this “War” so mentioned here, have nothing to do with a worldwide “tribulation” but was simply the war waged against Jerusalem, by General Titus and his Roman soldiers in AD 70. So, let it be emphatically stated here, that, when for instance, Jesus spoke in Math 24:15 about the abomination of desolation”, it had nothing to do with a

coming, future “ anti-Christ” but rather, He was making reference to Daniel’s prophecy, which is the invasion and destruction of Jerusalem as we have earlier on mentioned. See Lk. 21: 20.Nothing could have stopped this, because it was a decree by the father Himself. Jesus personally gave the illustration of the ‘fig tree’ about the Jewish nation, which could not bring forth fruit for the owner and so was ordered that it but cut down (God). But the vinedresser (Jesus) pleaded that He be allowed to dig around it and add some manure, thereafter, it can be cut down if no fruit.(Lk 13:6-9,Math.17:15-20:21;18,43) Well, with the three and half years of Jesus among the Jews, they could not still bring forth the expected fruits, so they were cut down (Isa.53:7-9;Nah.1:8;Math.24;6-14)

WHAT WERE THE SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS TO CEASE? – DAN 9: 27

What were these offerings and sacrifices? Certainly, they are not referring to the ransom sacrifice of Jesus on the cross, or whatsoever sacrifices that the apostles or disciples may have offered later on, but rather they have to do with all that pertains to the ceremonial laws of Moses, which were in practice before the cross of Christ. And, all of these were taking place in the Jewish Temple in Jerusalem, according to the Law of Moses.

The true import of the word “caused to cease” means “to make to Sabbath, to rest, to desist from working” meaning, something is about to happen that will make all of these sacrifices to lose their power and effect. Of course we are told: **“For the old system deals only with food and drink and ritual washing – external regulations that are in effect only until their limitations can be corrected”** Why? Because **“... the gifts and sacrifices that the priests offer are not able to cleanse the consciences of the people who bring them”** for **“under the old system, the blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a young cow could only cleanse people’s bodies from ritual defilement”** (Heb 9: 10, 9, 13) NLT.

You see what their limitations were, and why there was the need for something better? Therefore, the Old Covenant was only a temporary measure, until the reality was revealed. So we can see that, it was these sacrifices and offerings that Daniel was talking about, and not anything to do with either an Anti-Christ, sacrificing “Pigs” in the Jewish Temple, or not allowing the Jews their true worship. None of these theories is applicable here, from the fact of scriptures or history.

SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS TO CEASE “HALF OF THE WEEK” v.27

Again, this will not be difficult for us to understand. “Half of the Week” would be at the middle of the Seven Years, or after three and half years within that “week” or years. This is clear enough, that what will cause the sacrifices to cease is the death of Jesus, which is the perfect sacrifice the Father required. And so, we read: **“You do not want sacrifices and offerings, but you have prepared a body for me. You do not ask for burnt offerings and offerings to take away sins. Then I said, look, I have come. It is written about me in the book God, I have come to do what you want”** (Heb 10: 6-7) NCV Compare Heb.10: 1–10. This is written about Jesus. See Ps. 40: 6-8.

We do know from records, that Jesus died at the middle of the 70th week, which stood for His three and half years of Ministry. Although the Jewish Priests continued with their sacrifices in the Temple, after the death of Jesus until AD 70, when the Romans finally destroyed the temple. So all that they were doing was a mere religious exercises that had no value. They lacked acceptance and validity with the Father God.

Jesus had earlier on declared to them in Math 23: 38 “Behold your house (Temple of Worship) is left unto you desolate”.

Reading from Heb 10:12–14, 18 – “But after Christ offered ONE SACRIFICE for SINS, forever, He sat down at the right side of God; ...WITH ONE SACRIFICE, he made PERFECT forever those who are being made holy. Now, when these have been forgiven, there is NO MORE need for a Sacrifice for sins” NCV. It shows that, the Sacrifice of Jesus put to an end perpetually, all that has to do with sacrifices for sins, as His sacrifice covers, for all of our sins.

THE TERMINATION OF TRANSGRESSION AND SINS DAN. 9: 24

“...to finish the transgression, and to make an END OF SINS and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness...” Dan 9: 24.

“God has ordered four hundred and ninety years” for your people and our holy city for these reasons:

1. To stop people from turning against God
2. To put and end to sin
3. To take away evil
4. To bring in goodness that continues forever...” NCV

Jesus' death, resurrection and ascension, brought to an end, the transgression, the finishing of sin and making atonement for error. Primarily, the Jews by reason of the Law – covenant, were exposed as sinners unto condemnation, which has to be reversed by the death of Christ. "The Law came to make sin worse, but when sin grew worse, God's grace increased" Rom 5: 20 NCV. Therefore the death of Christ lifted off the sentence of death that was hanging on the sinner.

JESUS CONFIRMS THE 490 YEARS PROPHESED.

Like we read in Dan 9: 24, "**Four hundred and ninety years are determined for your people**" Did Jesus in His earthly Ministry ever make reference to this figure, and in what form? In Math 18: 21-22, we are told, Peter did ask Jesus: "Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, until seven times but, until seventy times seven".

So what was Jesus saying or telling Peter? I know, we all are used to these teachings in our Sunday schools, of the principles of continuous forgiveness. But let me say something here, this is beyond human forgiveness, but rather the perpetual forgiveness of sin, even in, and by Himself. As a ransom sacrifice, He was speaking of forgiving, not just only the Jews, essentially, but all of humanity, who have sinned against the Lord even Adam. In other words, Gabriel was telling Daniel Prophetically, that the sins of His people shall be permanently forgiven them. This is what it means by, "four hundred and ninety years are determined for thy people". For in Jesus' words, we have to forgive 70 x 7 times and that will give you 490 times, the 490 years spoken about. So, 490 means sins have been forgiven. Please let us understand what the Spirit is saying.

EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS BROUGHT IN THROUGH CHRIST.

What is the outcome of the sacrifice of Christ? The word says: "*But God has a way to make people right with Him without Law, and He has now shown us that way which the Law and the prophets told us about. God makes people right with himself through their faith in Jesus Christ. This is true for all who believe in Christ, because all people are the same. All have sinned and are not good enough for God's glory; and all need to be made right with God by His grace, which is a true gift. They need to be made free from sin through Jesus Christ. God gave Him as a way to forgive Sin through faith in his blood of Jesus death. This showed that God always does that is right and fair, as in the past when He was patient and did not punish people for their sins*". Rom 3: 21 – 25 NCV. This is the righteousness that is based no longer on sacrifices and offerings, but by faith on the finished work of Christ. Of a truth, Christ ended the transgressions.

ANOINTING THE MOST HOLY PLACE

"Seventy weeks are determined for your people and for your holy city to finish the transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy and **TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY PLACE**". Dan 9: 24 NKJV

"*God has ordered four hundred and ninety years for your people and your city for these reasons:*

1. To stop people from turning against God;
2. To put an end to sin
3. To take away evil
4. To bring in goodness that continues forever
5. To bring about the vision and prophecy
6. And to **appoint a most Holy Place** NCV.

Again, we notice that, what we are dealing with, is the unfolding events in fulfillment of the above six major prophetic reasons or facts given to Daniel, with the anointing of "the most Holy" as an integral part. Now, what does it mean to **Anoint or Appoint the Most Holy**? Primarily we cannot understand this until we first discover where to locate the Most Holy, what it stands for and how this is related to the event of the Daniel 9 in question.

IT IS A PRIESTHOOD ANOINTING OF GOD'S TEMPLE

In Lev 8: 1, we are told of the consecration of Aaron and His Sons into the Priesthood, but in Verse 10, we read: "And Moses took the anointing oil and **anointed the Tabernacle and all that is in it**, and consecrated them". The New century Version says "Then Moses put the special oil on the Holy Tent and everything in it, making them holy for the Lord".

Friends, this is plain enough, you cannot separate the Temple from the priesthood. Once you remove the Temple, the Priesthood becomes irrelevant. In fact, they will cease to function. Furthermore, let us understand that, when

we are talking of the “Temple” we are really talking of “the Most Holy Place”. So in context, Moses anointing Aaron and the “Most Holy Place” brings the Priesthood into functionality. If I may use the word, it was an “inauguration service” of an order that was ordained of the Lord.

THE TEMPLE IN THE NEW ORDER

Talking of Daniel 9, we know it wasn't making reference anymore to the Temple of Moses, neither that of Solomon nor Herod's, not even the proposed theological-expert Temple that is yet to be built in a place called Jerusalem, which is in bondage with her children (Gal 4: 25).

In John Chapter two from verses 13- 21, we have the story of Jesus cleansing the Temple by driving away those who buy and sell in the then Temple of God. But in verses 18 – 21 the word says “So the Jews answered and said to Him: ‘What sign do you show to us since you do these things?’ Jesus answered and said to them. **‘Destroy this TEMPLE and in three days I will raise it up’**. Then the Jews said ‘It has taken forty-six years to build this Temple (*Herod's Temple*) and will you raise it in three days?’ **But He was speaking of the Temple of His body**. Therefore, when He had risen from the dead His disciples remembered that He had said this to them...” NKJV. Evidently, Jesus was then pointing to the Temple of God made without hands. So, Jesus was the first temple of God made without hands.

INAUGURATING THE NEW TEMPLE WITHOUT HANDS

Now, going by the pattern, by which Moses inaugurated the First Temple and the Priesthood thereof, with oil. This new order of Temple and the Priesthood as well, cannot go into active operation without inauguration. So we found that, Jesus could not go into Ministry until He was thirty years old, the qualification for Priesthood in the old order. And of course, this Temple, which He now was, also had to be anointed. Therefore, Jesus did not go into Ministry, until He was baptized by John in the River Jordan (Math 3: 13 – 16).

Now, something significant happened. We are told, **“As soon as Jesus was baptized, he came up out of the water. Then heaven opened, and he saw God's Spirit coming down on Him like a dove. And a voice from heaven said ‘This is my son, whom I love, and I am very pleased with Him” (V. 16- 17) NCV.**

Here, the voice **validated** the Ministry of Jesus, as it was with the Jewish custom, of Public adoption of sons by a Father. This happened in the year 33 AD. So we see the anointing of the Temple symbolized by the dove, and the consecration into office by the Father Himself of Jesus, now as the “Christ” “the anointed one”, “the Messiah”. And this is precisely what Daniel was talking about.

UNDERSTANDING HIS BODY

Again note this: In John 2, He said, “Destroy this Body and I will raise it up in three days, but He was talking of the **Temple of His BODY**” What then is His Body? “God put everything under His power and made Him (Christ) the head over everything for **the Church**, which is **Christ's Body**. The Church is filled with Christ, and Christ fills everything in every way”. Eph 1:22-23 NCV. Compare Eph 2: 20 – 22. But don't forget this, if the consecration was that of Aaron and his sons, then of course, if the head, which is Christ, has and was anointed, then His body the Church must also be anointed as a corporate Temple.

In Acts 2: 1-4, we are told, as the infant church, the believers, were waiting in the upper room, the Holy Ghost came on them like a “tongue of fire” and sat on their Temples and they began to speak with other tongues. The out come of this is “.... Do you not know that your body is the Temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, who you have from God, and you are not your own?” For **“you (corporately) are the temples of the Living God. As God has said, I will dwell in them and walk among them, I will be their God and they shall be my people's** 2Cor 6: 16 NKJV.

In other words, by reason of what happened on the day of Pentecost, God now consecrated a corporate holy Temple for Him to dwell in like it was in the Temple of Moses with the Ark of Glory. This time, in the spirit of man (*“The Lord Jesus Christ be with your Spirit...”* 2Tim 4: 22). This is the anointing of the Most Holy Place, which truly extended to the Gentiles, first in the person of Cornelius and his household in Acts 10. And this took place at the close of the 70 weeks.

THE SEALING OF THE VISION

“... To seal up vision and Prophecy” Dan 9: 24. What do we mean by this? Daniel is simply talking of, what brings to fulfillment all that he has prophesied about, or basically, all that the prophecy was supposed to be talking about. In other words, all the works accomplished by the Messiah through His appearing, death, resurrection and the appearance on the throne of heaven, the sacrificed blood as the value of His offering and all other things occurring during the 70th week, puts a seal upon the vision and prophecy. Declaring them to be true as the divine source, which is God Himself. It also points to the fact that, the whole vision was pointing to Christ, as the one at the centre of the prophecy because of its finding fulfillment in Him, and God's work of redemption through Him. And

so the Scriptures says: "The Testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of prophecy" Rev 19: 10. It is evident therefore that the prophecy of Daniel 9:27, found fulfillment in Him, so we cannot look to other source, or to anyone else for its fulfillment, such as an Antichrist.

DESOLATION OF THE CITY AND THE HOLY PLACE (Dan. 9:26 – 27)

"And after threescore and two weeks (62 weeks, plus 7 weeks from the going forth of the command to rebuild Jerusalem to the coming of Messiah=69 weeks) shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself, and the people of the prince (roman Armies) that shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be a flood, and unto the end of the WAR desolation are determined"

The destruction of the city and the Temple, which has been mentioned earlier on by Titus, and his armies in AD 70 formally occurred after the seventy "week", which can also be alluded to, as the direct result of the rejection of Jesus and His Ministry by the Jews.

Jesus Himself personally told the Disciples about the destruction of this city, Jerusalem, using the parable of the 'Marriage supper of the Lamb' in Math.22, when in verse 7. He said, *"But when the King heard (about the killing of His servants who were sent to them in V.6) thereof, He was wroth; and He sent forth His armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city."* Lk. 21: 20 rightly said: *"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, and then know the desolation thereof is nigh"*. In the words of the Lord: "Then flee to the Mountains!" It was reported that the Roman armies, who were now working for the Lord, came, camped against Jerusalem, then without a single opposition from the Jews, they pulled up stakes and left. With this sign, the believing disciples of the words of Jesus who remembered what He told them fled the city. Not one of them died, when General Titus later came with his armies, raided the city and made it bare.

Record has it that, even the Temple's foundation stones were uprooted in search of Gold deposit, all in fulfillment of the words of Jesus to His disciples in Math 24: 1 – 2, when the disciples came to show Him the Temple. The word says, **"As Jesus was leaving the Temple grounds, His disciples pointed out to Him the various Temple buildings but He told them "Do you see all these Buildings? I assure you, they will be so completely demolished that not one stone will be left on top of another"** Math 24: 1 – 2 NLT.

Yet, to date, we have our brothers still proclaiming with all amount of seriousness, the things that are still in the future about Math 24: of the future Anti-Christ, earthquakes and wars etc. But people of God, the Language of Jesus with regards to the siege of Jerusalem in Math 24: 22 by the Roman armies is that "except those days be shortened, no "flesh" shall be saved". I assure you, this has nothing to do with our personal salvation in Christ but rather, Jesus was referring to the terrible times the Jews were going to face, in the hands of the Romans.

In fact in **v.19** He added: *"And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days"*. Perhaps those who use this to teach of the rapture might be implying that, those who have children when the rapture is to take place might be in anguish for abandoning their children. Should that be what they mean? But friends, can I please reiterate that, all of these were referring to their flight from Jerusalem, at the time Jerusalem will be under siege. Listen to what He said in **v.34**: "Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled". "I tell you the truth all these things will happen while the people of this TIME are still living" NCV.

People of God, I wonder, whether the very generation (people) Jesus was talking about, two thousand years ago are still alive, realizing that a generation is simply a period of between forty to sixty years at most. Why not we take some time to re-examine our theology for a while and begin to re-align our thoughts with that of Christ?

In closing this chapter, we recap with the words of Gabriel to Daniel **"God has ordered four hundred ninety years for your people and your holy city for these reasons: to stop people from turning against God, to put an end to sin, to take away evil, to bring in goodness that continues forever, to bring about the vision and prophecy, and to appoint a most Holy Place"** Deut. 9: 24 NCV. All these things, the father have done and achieved in the person and mission of Christ.

REFERENCES

- (1) **AKJV**. Authorised King James Version. Copyright 1999,1917,Copyright renewed, 1937,1945, by Oxford University Press Inc.
- (2) **Alexander Jones**.(1968). The Jerusalem Bible. Darton, Longman & Todd. Ltd.London
- (3) **Aid To Bible Understanding. (1971)** WatchTower Bible and Tract Society. International Bible

- Students Association. Brooklyn, New York. USA.
- (4) **Baker's** (1960) Dictionary of Theology. Baker's House. Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- (5) **E.W.Bullinger.** (1999). "The Companion Bible". The Authorized Version of 1611 (KJV). Kregel Publications, a division of Kregel. Inc.Grand Rapids, Michigan. 49501. USA.
- (6). **Herbert G. May, and Bruce M. Metzger.** (1962,1973) (Editors) The New Oxford Annotated Bible. The Holy Bible, Revised Standard Version. New York Oxford University Press.
- (7) **J. Preston Eby.** (2005). Kingdom Bible Studies.(From the Candle Stick to the throne.(Part 15) El-Paso TX. USA.
- (8) **James Strong** (1984) The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible: Thomas **Nelson's** Publishers. Nashville. Camden. New York
- (9) **Life Application Study Bible** (1996) .New Living Translation. Tyndale House Publishers. Inc. USA
- (10). **Nelson's Electronic Publishing:** Nelson's new illustrated Bible Dictionary, Smith's Bible Dictionary, Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words.
- (11) **Royce Kennedy.** (1998) (Letters) "Focus On The Kingdom" (Parts 16-19). New Horizon Ministries Publications. Largo. USA.
- (12). **Stephen Jones.** (2003) "The Struggle for The Birthright". Port Austin Bible Center. USA.
- (13). **The Holy Bible.** (1991) New Century Version. Word Publishing.

CHAPTER TWO

“FOCUS ON MATTHEW 24”

WHAT IS THE ISSUE IN QUESTION IN MATHEW 24?

In this chapter, we are going to examine some major doctrines of the Christian world as it relates to Mathew Chapter Twenty-four. Among the issues to be examined are:

1. What prompted the statement of Jesus in Verses 1 and 2?
2. The end of the World
3. The Deceivers – false prophets
4. The Abomination of Desolation
5. A word on the Anti-Christ.
6. But more importantly what does “Two shall be on the field one shall be taken” mean?

A few weeks ago, something caught my attention on TBN when a man of God was proving with numerous charts, the issue of the “end times” as it relates to Mathew 24, ‘the great tribulation’, ‘the man of sin – the Anti-Christ’ and the “Rapture” of the church before the tribulation.

It was quite a good scholarship, but to me, it was the same old story, a mere carry over of what the fathers of religion have laid down for the unserious minded believer, who cannot take the time to compare scripture with scripture. Perhaps, you may have heard preachers sweating it out to make their point from Mathew 24 with words like: “My brethren, we are certainly in the last days and times are hard. Yes, tribulation is on every side, and the very things Jesus spoke about are all happening before our very eyes. But God has promised to shorten the days. Therefore we ought to be ready, for any moment the Rapture could take place”.

But permit me to say it again; it is the same old story. Do you doubt the words of Jesus? You may ask. Not at all! But it is just that we have taken many things out of context as a result of lack of understanding, resulting from improper interpretation of what occurred and the words of Jesus.

A WORD FOR CONSIDERATION

To start with, please consider these scriptural facts of the statements of Jesus: “Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the **present truth**” 2 Pet 1: 12. “Ye have heard that it was said by **them of old time** ...But I say ...” Math 5: 21, 22.

These scriptures show that, living your life based on yesterday revelations will certainly cause you to miss the reality of what the proceeding word of God is today. There is the “now” word of God. The fact that the Jews believed in what Moses wrote about Jesus did not prevent them from missing the then manifestation of the word of God in Jesus Christ. They chose to live in the past and not in the present reality. That is the greatest problem and sickness of a religious mindset, which we must be delivered from.

TRADITIONAL CHURCH BELIEF OF MATH 24

The commonly accepted belief about Math 24 especially v.15 is that, it is referring to the **end of the world**, the signs thereof and the coming of a “future” antichrist that shall enter the rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem and shall desecrate it by offering swine’s flesh or some other abominable sacrifices upon its altar. He shall then sit daily in the Temple as god to be worshipped. This would mark the very beginning of the great tribulation. I think now, we can get on the journey of exploration in the word

WHAT PROMPTED THE STATEMENT OF JESUS IN MATH 24?

“As Jesus was leaving the temple grounds, his disciples pointed out to him the various temple buildings. But he told them: “do you see all these buildings? I assure you, they will be so completely demolished that not one stone will be left on the top of another”. Later, Jesus sat on the slopes of the Mount of Olives; his disciples came to him privately and asked, “When will all this take place and will there be any sign ahead of time to signal your return and the end to the world?” Math 24: 1-3 NIT

We may not be able to treat the whole details in this chapter, but you may order for our book “Math 24, THE SIGN OF CHRIST COMING”, as our focus here is just a few things that will lead us to v. 37- 41, which is our object of discussion.

Now looking at the questions of the Apostles:

1. When will all this take place?
2. Will there be any sign ahead of time to signal your return?
3. And the end of the world?"

We see clearly here that these questions are but one. It is simply one question in three phases if you will and all is resulting from the answer Jesus gave to them because of their excitement about the beauty of the Temple. The scripture says, "As Jesus was leaving the Temple grounds (*which includes, the building for the choristers, priests and the Levites*). The disciples pointed out the buildings to Him in form of a way of admiration as Herod had really helped to beautify this Temple. He simply told them, the whole of the Temple structure and the surroundings will be destroyed.

So the question was, when will this destruction take place, and what are the likely things to look out for as a sign that, this is about to happen? Perhaps the language of Mark will make this clearer. "Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?" (Mark 13:4) Now compare that of Luke "And they asked Him saying, Master, but when shall these things be? And what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?" Luke 21:7. Notice this fact, 'the sign of thy coming and the end of the world' are not mentioned by both Mark and Luke's account

Again, notice that, when the scripture said, "As He was leaving the Temple ground". That was His last time of ever visiting the temple and so in v.38 of Chapter 23, we read "Behold your house is left unto you desolate". In other words, it was now a structure without the glory and defence of the Lord as they had rejected the Lord of Glory.

"WHAT SHALL BE THE SIGN OF THY COMING AND THE END OF THE WORLD?"

This itself is a very significant question that must be properly understood. The first thing is the phrase "**sign of thy coming**". It should actually read "**What shall be the sign of thy "PRESENCE"**" because the word "coming" here in the GRK is "PAROUSIA", which in the Greco-Roman world was used for an official visit by a royalty. Christians adopted it as a technical term for the glorious coming of Christ. Again, the word "**end of the world**" (v.3) should read "**the end of the system of things or the orderly arrangement of things**" and not necessarily the globe as a planet. This is again made plain in verse 14 "And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached IN THE WORLD for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come".

Now we need to clarify some issues here. The Greek word used for "world" in v.3 is *aion* and it means *continued duration, always, forever, without end, never ending*. Will it not be out of place for the disciples to be asking Jesus for a world that will not come to an end, and yet that is what they wanted to say. Now in V.14 another word entirely is used, and that is the Greek word "*oy-kou-men-ay*" which means, *earth, globe* and specifically *—the Roman Empire*. And this is the sense in which all through the Book of Revelation it is used to indicate the then Roman Empire. We can see that, Jesus was simply saying that the Gospel of the Kingdom will get through out the then inhabited Roman Empire before the end will come. The "end" here is talking about the fall of Jerusalem in AD 70, some 40 years later.

Mathew wrote his epistle in AD 61, some 10 years after Jesus had made these statements. Meaning Jerusalem and the Temple worship ended some 9 years after Mathew wrote about it, showing that it was actually future then. That is to say, he wrote of the future, what lasted about 9 years before it finally came pass.

So when we are talking about the "**end of the world**" (v.14) (Grk *Oikonmene*), we are talking of the inhabited Greco-Roman world. Wherever the Jews were in the Roman Empire they were destined to hear the Gospel of the kingdom before punishment comes to Israel. Look at this, in the words of Paul, talking about the Jews: "But I say have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound (Gospel) went into all the earth and their words unto the ENDS OF THE WORLD" (Rom 10: 18).

But as of today, we do know that the Gospel has not gone round the whole earth. For in reality, when did the Gospel come to Africa? Just think of it! That shows it is talking of something else.

Compare this again: In Acts 19, we read of Demetrius, a silversmith, fighting against Paul in Ephesus for preaching the Gospel. . It said in V. 27: "So that not only this craft is in danger to be set at naught; but also that the Temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom ALL ASIA and the WORLD WORSHIPETH"; See also chapter 24: 5. But is it true that the whole world has been worshipping the goddess Diana? Absolutely not! It was a Greek goddess. So 'the world' doesn't mean the globe or entire universe.

Similarly in Mathew 24: 14, the indication is that the earliest witnesses of the Gospel will be directed against the faithlessness of Judaism before AD 70.

Furthermore, when we read **“What shall be the sign of thy coming (Presence) and the end of the system of things”, “And what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?”** it becomes absolutely clear that, Christ’s presence on the scene will put to an end the world - which is the orderly arrangement of things.

Now look at this, talking about the Priesthood Ministry of Jesus: “For then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world; BUT NOW ONCE IN THE END OF THE WORLD hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself” (Heb 9: 26); “END OF THE AGE” NLT. So, what world ended when Jesus came with His sacrifice? It is simply the “age” of the Temple worship with its rituals that could not bring man to perfection as touching the conscience. (Heb 9: 9).

If we can agree with the word of God, that Christ came to put an end to the Temple worship, then that is very significant to our understanding what we are dealing with. For it simply answers to the question **what shall be the sign of thy coming (presence)?** By implication, the presence of Christ in spirit form terminated the ritualistic mode of worship and correspondingly, the Temple worship.

Now, once the Temple is not in place, there cannot be any more place for the offering of sacrifices and so also the function of the priest is abrogated. Meaning that the entire Jewish religious economy is gone for “He taketh away the first that He might establish the second”. And of course, we do know that the Temple worship continued even after the outpouring of the Holy Ghost on the day of Pentecost, though without the Glory of God, as “the house is left to them desolate” until it was finally destroyed in AD 70. With the Temple gone, the world –age – of Jewish sacrifice ended. Is it making sense to you now? Praise God!

Now, let us create a balance in our reading in order to get our focus right from the account of Luke on the same subject. In Lk. 21: 7 we read “And they asked Him, saying, master, but when shall these things be? And what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass? **“They asked Jesus, “Teacher, when these things happen, what will be the sign that they are about to take place? (CEV)** Don’t forget that the issue in question is the Temple and the statement of Jesus that, it will be destroyed.

So friends, what they wanted to know was when the Temple will be destroyed and the signs they should watch out for. Besides, we see a very strong statement made by Jesus in Math 24: 34 that lent credence to our conclusion that everything had its fulfillment in AD 70 when the Temple was destroyed. It says, “Verily I say unto you, this GENERATION shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled” **“I tell you solemnly, before this generation has passed all these things will have taken place” JB. “I tell you the truth, all these things will happen while the people of this time are still living” NCV.**

Now did you get it? How long do you think a generation is? It is simply a period of 40 years. Now how many generations do you think have passed since when Jesus made that declaration? We have nothing Less than 20 generations. We must conclude that the letter of the word and theology is fooling most Christians since they are too lazy to make proper scriptural comparisons.

WARS, FAMINE AND EARTHQUAKES, BIRTHPANGS, CLOUDS ETC as signs of Christ coming are phrases and metaphors that are characteristic of the Theophanic expressions of God (Ex.20: 18+) and the visitation of God. These conventional images are to be interpreted symbolically, as in the Prophetic Literature from which they are derived; which in this case refers more to the destruction of Jerusalem and the end of the system of things which no doubt, must include all that man has put in place theologically and philosophically for his wellbeing in place of God; hence we read of the shaking of the Heavens and the Earth that such which cannot be shaken might remain (Heb 12: 25 – 27), in order to establish God’s true Kingdom on the earth with the divine principles of God.

FALSE PROPHETS

Be reminded, that the issue of false prophets is one of the signs. Josephus, the most notable Jewish historian, stated that twelve years after the death of Jesus Christ, there arose a false Prophet called **Theudas**, who had a great followership that went with him to river Jordan claiming it will part for them to pass through. Felix as mentioned in the book of Acts had one false prophet almost everyday that filled the city of Jerusalem. There was a false Egyptian prophet who had gathered about 30,000 men declaring that at his command the walls of Jerusalem will fall down. Simon, the sorcerer (Acts 8) because of his magical powers claimed and was acclaimed to be the word of God etc. **Barchochebas, Dositheus, Bar-Jesus** etc were false Christs and false Prophets in their thousands within those periods (**Math 24**). Even if we have to talk about **wars**, before the fall of Jerusalem in AD 70, record has it that within the space of 18 months four Roman Emperors came to a violent death. Looking at the **Annals of Tautus**, a Roman historian who wrote at this period prior to AD 70, could see such terms as “commotions in Africa” commotions in Thrace, intrigues among the Parthians, the war in Britain, in Armenia,

Disturbances in Germany etc. It is recorded that in secular 50,000 Jews were killed. An uprising against them occurred in Alexandria. Some 20,000 Jews were killed in the battle between the Jews and Syrians in Caesarea. The record is enormous. With all of these and many more troubles that characterized this period in history, the Lord said "...but the end is not yet" (Math 24: 6) meaning these things are not what brings the global world or universe to a close. Can you believe the master enough? Amen! So using these issues as a declaration of the end of the world is an indication that you are not abreast of the thoughts of the Father in the Son. Again we say, they were only factors then to let the disciples know how to behave themselves within this period, a kind of signpost to spiritual awareness of an unfolding event.

ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION

Let us quickly pick on another word here in Math 24 that men have used and written so many books about, with millions of dollars going into their pockets as they project the antichrist that will be coming into the rebuilt Temple in Jerusalem. 'He will offer peace to Israel and allow them to make their sacrifices. But after three and half years, this beast shall break his covenant with Israel, stop them from entering the Temple, and shall initiate a 3 1/2 years tribulation. This terrible period of persecution can only come to an end when Jesus shall float from the sky in a silvery cloud, to set up His earthly Kingdom in Jerusalem upon the throne of David'. Though this is just a version of the interpretation of the verse 15 that we are about to consider, there are other versions of it as men continue to peddle their theology.

The word says, **"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whom readeth, let him understand).** And from the time that the daily sacrifices shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days," (Dan 12: 11)

Now pick something fast. The number of days mentioned here equals 3 and 1/2 years or 1290 days. Does that register anything in your spirit? Does 3 and 1/2 years mean anything to you? Note that this period is committed to the taking away of the daily sacrifices for the permanent sacrifices to be instituted, isn't it so? Let us progress, by comparing Luke's account on the same story.

"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the DESOLATION thereof is nigh" (Lk 21: 20) "Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled" (Vs. 21-22). Who wrote them? These are the words of Daniel, of course!

"When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, you must realize that she will soon be laid DESOLATE" JB.

"And when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then you will know that the time of its destruction has arrived" NLT.

"When you see armies around Jerusalem, you will know it will soon be DESTROYED" NCV.

People of God, this is plain enough. The word DESOLATION has nothing to do with an antichrist that will be sitting in a Temple later in Jerusalem, but it simply means the DESTRUCTION of Jerusalem by the Roman Soldiers in AD 70 led by General Titus.

Jesus own words in Luke 19:19-44 clearly testifies to this fact *"for the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side. And they shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee, and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation".*

It is recorded that the Roman armies first came and camped around Jerusalem, but miraculously, without anyone resisting them, they pulled up their stakes and left. At that sign all the Christians who remembered the words of Jesus in Vs 21- 22 left the city. Not one of them was killed when Titus finally returned with his armies and leveled the place. They saw the abomination of desolation and fled the city as instructed by Jesus. Yet we still have preachers using these passages to proclaim the "soon coming Rapture".

To even teach that, as soon as the rapture takes place, then there will be the revelation of the man of sin who will now enter into the rebuilt temple in Jerusalem shows a clear height of ignorance in prophetic interpretation of the word. For even up to date, the so called temple of theirs have not been built even with the site not yet in complete possession of the Jews, so how do we correlate this with the so called "soon coming Rapture?" Because in their theology, the temple must be built first before the Rapture takes place.

If we must be sincere with ourselves, in the light of the scriptures, what Jesus prophesied about was the end of the Jewish order of worship and its entire economy as it relates to the priesthood. And all of these as we continue

saying took place in AD70. History has it that, some 65 years later, despite the fact that the Jews were all scattered abroad, they tried another revolt against Rome, but they were completely crushed. In fulfillment of the prophecy of Micah 3:12 *"therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest."* The Roman soldiers literally ran plowshares over Zion, thereby uprooting all that the Jewish economy should represent.

THIS CANNOT BE A RAPTURE

Reading Math 24: 16 – 20 and Lk 21: 21 -23, if this were to be a Rapture why would Jesus say they should pray that the flight should not be in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day? Or that it would be a terrible time for the pregnant ones. What will that have to do with being caught up in the clouds to meet Jesus in the air? Will the sucking child prevent the mother from being translated? See how foolish we can be as believers! While it is good to receive the word of God from the preachers, it is nobler to search it out. We have been truly fooled for so long by our fore fathers. Let us think!

A WORD ON THE ANTICHRIST

In this section, we intend to find answers to such questions as, who is the Antichrist? How can we identify him from the scriptures? Are we to expect an individual as the Antichrist, or a group of people, Nations, Organizations or the spirit that works in the lives of people?

Again, let us quickly re-state the popular "Antichrist" doctrine all over in Christendom today.

It is taught that the Antichrist is the direct "seed" of Satan, already given birth to and is hiding somewhere in Europe, being nursed and trained by the Devil himself. That as soon as the Church is raptured out of the Earth, this "super being" that is full of craftiness and skill shall emerge on the world scene as a peacemaker.

That his first deal will be to offer to Israel peace and then allow them to begin to worship in a 'rebuilt' Temple in Jerusalem by offering their Animal sacrifices. But that after three years of peace, the Antichrist shall renege on his peace covenant with Israel, stop them from entering the Temple and shall begin a 3 1/2 years of tribulation. That this horrible period of tribulation shall only come to an end when the Lord Jesus and His saints shall descend from the sky in a silvery cloud, in order to set up His earthly kingdom there in Jerusalem, upon the throne of David. This is the wonderful teaching that has kept the church on tiptoe for years now.

A SIMPLE DEFINITION OF THE WORD "ANTICHRIST"

In 1 Jon 2:18-22 we read: *"Little children, it is the last time; and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us; but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, which denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father; (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also"*

First of all, the simple definition given by John is: ***"the one who denies the Father and the Son"***. If we must understand John's statement here, he is saying that, you cannot claim to be worshipping the Father and yet deny that Jesus Christ whom He sent is the Son of God. In other words, to deny that Jesus the Christ is the Son of God is to deny the authority of the Father who sent Him as well, for you cannot accept the authority of a person and yet deny or reject his envoy.

Again, he states that, it is a *sign of the last hour*. What hour could this be? Certainly it is the hour between Passover and the inauguration of Pentecost, for in the words of Apostle Peter, quoting Joel, he said: *"But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel, 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams'"* Acts 2:17 KJV. When he used the word *in the last days*, he was indicating the events that will take place within a period of time, amongst which is that of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit. And so we find that, just as the Holy Spirit is a sign of the last days, the Antichrist is also to be manifested within this period.

Furthermore, John said, *" they went out from among us...many Antichrists have risen"* indicating that these people were once believers but came out of the Church. Does this not prove that the right place to look for the Antichrist spirit is the Church? Sure enough! If you must follow it in the context of John's statement, then these must be the Jews who have accepted Christ and later turned around and began to embrace Judaism, thereby denying the saving Grace that is in Christ for the Law. This is why in Rev. 2: 9 we read: ***"... I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."***

In the words of J.Preston Eby, and I quote *"In I Jn. 2:18 we read, 'Little children, it is the last hour: and as you have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; wherefore we know that it is the last hour.'* God's penman, 1900 years ago wrote, that as the coming of the antichrist heralds the last hour, therefore, since there were at that time "many antichrists", this fact proved that he himself was living then in the "last hour". And if he, John the beloved, saw many antichrists in his day, after only a few decades of progression into the dispensation of the Spirit, how much more may we today say that there are "many antichrists" after 1900 years of apostasy and shame, during which time God also said that "evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived" (II Tim. 3:13). How much more should we today expect to find the Church full of these antichrists, since God also promised that in this same age "there will be a time when they will not endure wholesome instruction, but, having itching ears, will accumulate teachers for themselves, according to their own lusts; and they shall indeed turn away from the hearing of the truth, and be turned aside to fables" (II Tim. 4:3-4). John saw many antichrists in his day. The number has been increasing steadily, all through the years, until we now find ourselves surrounded with these men. But who are they, what are they, and how do we recognize them?

"First, let us consider the meaning of the word. It comes from a compound Greek word made up of the preposition "anti" and the Greek word for Christ which is "Christos". "Anti" is a Greek word meaning "opposed to" or "instead of" or both of these meanings. The Greek word "christos" means, "anointed". When "anti" is compounded with a noun signifying an agent of any kind, or functionary, the compound signifies a vice-functionary, or a functionary of the same kind opposing, or sometimes both. Some apply only the first meaning - a person "against" Christ. But this would not be a very specific point of identification. Millions of people have been against Christ. Paul, before his conversion, was "against" Christ. The Jews, pagans, communists, and members of non-Christian religions of all kinds have been against Christ. But such a broad application of the word could not be what John meant. His description is far more definite than this!

"When John spoke of certain people, who were a type of antichrist, which was to come, he did not refer to all opposers of Christ. Instead, he referred to a certain class of people - apostates who were teaching things that were contrary to the revelation imparted by the Holy Spirit! These were not openly against Christ; they were professing Christians and apparent ministers of Christ! Therefore we find that, the word "antichrist" properly signifies one who opposes, or one who sets himself up, appropriating some of the attributes of Christ. That is, antichrist would appear as Christ and by so doing would actually be AGAINST Christ - usurping that place that rightly belongs to Christ alone! Anything that is placed INSTEAD OF Christ is literally antichrist. We have contained and practiced a lot of attitudes, ideas, beliefs, doctrines, rituals, ceremonies, sacraments, ordinances, religious forms, Babylonish traditions, which have TAKEN THE PLACE OF TRUTH AND REALITY in our lives. These may have contained bits and shades of truth and life, but they WERN'T THE LIVING REALITY OF CHRIST HIMSELF at all! They were shadow, but not substance; form, but not essence. Any little form of SUBSTITUTION that detracts from HIS INDWELLING LIFE is ANTICHRIST." End quote

A LOOK AT THE LITERAL MEANING OF THE WORD "ANTICHRIST"

So what do we see here? The *antichrist* is not just a matter of acting on behalf of another person like a vice, but actually usurping the office or throne. And the word "*Christos*" simply stands for "*the Christ or anointing*". Therefore when we are talking of the *antichrist*, we are dealing with ANYONE who usurps the very throne reserved for Jesus Christ. And all those who one way or the other support such a move either by way of teaching or church organization, such that man is being promoted to the place of being worshipped, are all under the *spirit of antichrist*. We can sum up this definition in the words of Apostle John: "*Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God; And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already it is in the world*" 1 John.4: 3-4.KJV.

ELEMENTS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Although the full portrait of the Antichrist was not revealed in the OT, however it contains material references to people and Nations that passes on as the Antichrist; which are both individuals and Nations, that are commonly referred to as the "sons of Belial" [*worthless, useless*] which is a proper name connected with the power of Evil Ps.18: 4; 2 Cor.6: 15

[A] INDIVIDUALS: The spirit of the "sons of Belial" manifest in the following ways: Idolatry [Dt.13: 13]; Sodomy and Rape [1 Sam.2: 17,25]; Disrespect for authority [1Sam.10: 27; 2 Chron.13: 7]; Lack of hospitality [1 Sam.25: 17,25]; Perjury [that is knowingly make a false statement after swearing to an oath to tell the truth – 1 kgs21: 10,13] and Evil speech [Prov 6:12,27]. These are some of the characteristics of those who stand to revolt [Anti] against God [2 Chron 13:7] and God hates them [Ps 101: 3].

[B] THE SPIRIT IN NATIONS

This same spirit works in Nations that opposes the righteous kingdom of God [Ps.2] The satire of Isa.14 against the king of Babylon and the dirge of Ezek. 28 against the king of Tyre, though commonly applied in Christendom as the fall of Lucifer, is really an adumbration [*to indicate vaguely, foreshadow a coming event, to suggest or describe something in an informal way*] which truly foretells that which will befall the evil satanic nature of man [Adam] that stands against God's righteousness. These two accounts describe the destruction that awaits Nations taking authority into their hands. This fruitless struggle for Nations to frustrate God's divine purpose for His people is clearly evident also in the destruction of the King of Gog (Ezek 39:1-20, Rev.20: 7-10) who stood to oppose God's own people.

And the Apostle declares, **"The nations were angry with you, but now the time of your wrath has come. It is time to judge the dead and reward your servants. You will reward your prophets and your holy people, all who fear your name, from the least to the greatest. And you will destroy all who have caused destruction on the earth" Rev.11: 18 NLT.**

"When the nations got angry, you became angry too! Now the time has come for the dead to be judged. It is time for you to reward your servants the prophets and all of your people who honour your name, no matter who they are. *It is time to destroy everyone who has destroyed the earth*" CEV.

From the above, we can see truly that the antichrist spirit is that Belial spirit that opposes God's righteous work both in Individuals and Nations.

[C] HISTORICAL TREND ON THE OPINION OF WHO THE ANTICHRIST IS

It can be observed that much effort has been made in the past to identify the Antichrist with an Individual e.g.: The little horn of Daniel 11, was said to be Antiochus IV; Epiphanes [175-16 BC] who they taught fulfilled such scriptures as Math 24:15; Mk 13:14; Rev.14: 13-15; Dan.11: 36-39; 2 Thes2: 3-4; and Dan11: 45; 2 Thes2: 8; Rev.19: 20 as the fulfillment of his death. That itself is a version theologically. Pompey further elaborated upon this trend to include the supplanting of Antiochus IV. Later the same early Fathers [*CHRYSOSTOM*] tried to pin it down to Nero, as the political head of Rome, whom they suggested would resurrect to continue his terrible reign.

A BRIEF SKETCH OF THE BOOK OF DANIEL ON "Antiochus Epiphanes"

Just after the "great horn" (Alexander) was broken in 323 BC, "four notable ones" arose in his place, and Alexander's empire was divided among his four generals. Among them, Ptolemy took Egypt, Libya, and Ethiopia, and Seleucius, took the territory from Syria to Babylon, these are the only ones who figured in the prophetic narrative. From these came forth a "little horn" – Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria (175-164 BC), from the lineage of Seleucius.

Daniel in Chapters 8, 10 & 11 gave accounts of his wars in Judea and against the Temple in Jerusalem. Here we see a prophetic type of war described by John in Revelation 12:17, against the Saints of old. He stopped the daily sacrifices, and replaced them with the worship of Jupiter. He sacrificed a swine on the Altar, sprinkling its blood all around the Temple, thereby polluting and desecrating it. He went further to change the Feast of Tabernacles into the feast of Bacchus, and made the worship of Jehovah a crime punishable by death. With this, he started killing those who will obey the law by circumcising their children, and also refused to eat swine's flesh, thereby "cast truth to the ground" (Daniel 8:12).

Antiochus finally died in 164 BC, and immediately after his description in Dan.11, we see the emergence of Archangel Michael, the Prince of Daniel's people stand up in Daniel 12:1. As compared to His fighting heavenly wars in Revelation 12:7 as it relates to the 1,260 days that the woman is going to be in the wilderness, being supernaturally fed and protected, and this we are made to understand pictures the 3 1/2 years that the Maccabees were in the wilderness, having left Jerusalem when Antiochus stopped the daily sacrifices.

This is why the war to overcome the "old serpent, called the devil and Satan" (Rev. 12:9) as fought by Michael – Christ – on the cross in which He cast out Satan from the heart – Temple of God (the believer – John.12: 31-32; Lk.10: 17; Eph.2: 1-2; Col.2: 13-15; Rev.12: 7-13) is prophetically illustrative of the war of the Maccabees against the forces of Antiochus and his general, Apollonius, which means "belonging to Apollo." The only god Antiochus had regard for, was the Roman god Jupiter, other gods and their temples he destroyed. Record has it that he built a temple to Jupiter in Syria and also transformed the temple in Jerusalem to the worship of Jupiter.

It was in June of 167 BC that he stopped the daily sacrifices in Jerusalem, and in December of that same year, he dedicated the temple to Jupiter. Then in the month of December of 164, the Maccabees, having returned and with their desire for the true worship of Jehovah, rededicated the temple to God in the eight days that finally came to be known as "Hanukkah". It is equally significant to note that this rededication and bringing back of the daily sacrifices in the Temple occurred 3 1/2 years after its cessation and three years after the Temple had been dedicated to Jupiter.

Now, we can see why men have always had the belief that the Antichrist will have a repeat of events in a rebuilt temple in a physical Jerusalem in the Middle East as a universal center of worship. But the truth is there will never be one like that for the true God. For in the words of Jesus while in His earthly ministry said: ***“Believe me, the time is coming when it will no longer matter whether you worship the Father here or in Jerusalem.... But the time is coming and is already here when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth. The Father is looking for anyone who will worship him that way. For God is Spirit, so those who worship him must worship in spirit and in truth” Jn.4: 21-24 NLT.***

[D] THE REFORMERS VIEW

Now continuing with the historical trend of who the Antichrist is, the Reformers like Gregory 1 [AD 600], Joachin of Floris [AD1190], Wicliffe [AD1306] said, the “Little horn” of Daniel had found fulfillment in the Papacy, which arose out of the 4th kingdom – Rome. “Why is it necessary in unbelief to look for another Antichrist?” he asked. Luther, in August 18th, 1520 said: “We here are of the conviction that the Papacy is the seat of the true Antichrist...personally I declare that I owe the Pope no other obedience than that to Antichrist”. Calvin etc, equated the Antichrist with the Papacy by teaching that whosoever assumed the title of “universal Priest” was the Antichrist’s forerunner. And this is the line of thought that most Sabbatharians now hold today. The scholars of Rome on the other hand in retaliation branded these reformers as the Antichrist in their teachings. It’s like the struggle continues on who the Antichrist really is.

[E] THE FUTURISTIC THEOLOGIANS

Again, we have the futuristic theologians like Zahn, Seiss, Scofield who believe that the Antichrist will usher in a period of great tribulation at the close of human history, in connection with mighty Empires like a revived Rome which will dominate Politics, Religion and Commerce until the “second advent” of Christ, a word not found in the scriptures. This belief has lent credence to the identification of the “G7” the “EEC”, the “One world Government” etc, as the emergence of the Antichrist.

But what the Futurist failed to realized is that, the feet of the image of Daniel of clay and iron could not hold and stand together –Dan.2: 33, 41-43. Secondly, that this period is also when the kingdom of God [*stone without hands*] shall be set up which cannot be moved –Dan.2: 34, 44;Rev.11: 15,18.

So, prophetically speaking, there can never be a one Nation [Government] that will rule the world, except the only righteous Nation [kingdom] of God, the emergence of the true Church with dominion. The Lord has told us prophetically in His word that, all nations [*evil imaginations*] that will stand against Him (Ps.2: 1-3; Rev.19: 19) them will He laugh at and they will be brought to nothing (Ps.2: 4-5; Isa.40: 23); therefore God’s children should not have heart failures because of what they are seeing upon the Earth today (Lk. 21:26).

“ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT- THE UN”

One major belief in the Theological circle is that, the UN could turn out to be ‘One World Government’, as they see the possibility of someone arising who will gain worldwide popularity as a Leader. Who will then unite the world under his leadership using this forum. But again we found that, this is far from being possible and it is absolutely absurd. Come to think of it, despite all efforts that have being made to unite Europe in the Common Market with even a common currency, it has become obvious from recent events that this arrangement is both fragile and weak. As at the time of writing this book, various nations have rejected the new constitution. Some are already discussing the possibility of pulling out of the one currency arrangement, while others are even analyzing the idea of nations withdrawing from membership entirely.

In “*The GoodNews Magazine (March-April 2006) Edition*”. Is this article, that truly reflects the issue at hand, with the title ***“Resurrecting a ‘dead’ EU constitution”***. Here we are told ‘several months ago the French and Dutch peoples decisively rejected the European Union’s proposed constitution in referendums... Liam Fox, Conservative British shadow foreign secretary, firmly stated, “I have repeatedly made clear my fear that the EU is determined to ignore the results of the two referenda and instead press ahead with the implementation of many elements of the constitution treaty”.

British Journalist William Rees-Mogg in writing would say “Wake up! The EU is stealing our Freedom,” He firmly stated: “One of the principles of the ‘dead’ constitution was a serious move towards a federal criminal justice system for Europe. A single European criminal justice system would be a huge victory for Eurofederalism and a huge defeat for British justice”. Mr Rees-Mogg went on to explain that “piece by piece, the Euro federalists have been taking over powers that the constitution would have given them...This is not how true democracies are supposed to function. But it is exactly how some bureaucracies tend to further their agendas.”

It is on record that British Prime Minister Tony Blair makes a speech about Europe every six months or so. All of these talks praise the growing value of U.K.membership in the European Union. But the British electorate instinctively resists European influence and would now easily defeat any referendum on joining the *euro currency*. As the British journalist, Charles Nevin, puts it "As I believe the Romans used to put it, what's lacking is big unifying ideas and symbols, something to rally around, something uniquely European..." End quote.

An article that came up on the Internet in 2005 confirms this weakness. A paper released by the CIA is seen to be predicting the disintegration of the European Union. Why is this possible? It must be understood that, that it is a very difficult task, if not impossible, to unite countries with different languages, cultures and religions. These three factors are the major binding force in a human setting. Remove these factors; no social- political arrangement can work.

When God wanted to stop man from carrying on a none-God oriented and ordained agenda of building a Tower in Gen.11.He simply confound their languages. And that was the end of that humanistic agenda. When God needed to re-unite man to build for Him in Christ, in Acts Chapter Two, He did that through a common Language as they spoke in other tongues. And so we can see that no Social –political structure can exist without the binding force of Language, culture and religion. Economy factor alone is not enough to unite a people.

It is even more absurd to think that, this could be done by military might, even Hitler could not achieve that. That is even when you consider the Antichrist to be a physical human being. The task of governing the world as a whole, involves the regulation of almost every aspect of the social, economic and the legal system. To control, or to have authority over a people, you must have the power to make others do some things, which you want them to do.

But in the true sense of it, the fears of the United Nations, the Illuminati, the Bilderburg, the Trilateral commission, the Council on Foreign Relations, the Skull and Bones Club or any other dreaded segment of human agenda need not be a problem to the spiritually enlightened, as none of these thoughts have biblical backings as indicators of end-time events. These theories are hanging on very loose threads of human speculations without scriptural foundations.

"WORLD CONSTITUTIONS AND PARLIAMENT ASSOCIATION"

I feel I should insert this here about the issue of the "one world Government"; having read an article of a very good friend of mine in the USA, where he raised the matter of the one world Government. We had the following conversation when I asked that I be put on line to the leaders of this organization:

Q. Can you connect me to a source for receiving information on the WCPA, eg Mr. Kah...?

ANS. WCPA stands for world constitutions and parliament. I put this Association in an Internet search engine. But found no results, I understand those who are backing this program are in darkness, and they are trying to operate in secrecy. No wonder they do not put their work on the Internet. Besides, MANY OF THEIR PROGRAMS HAVE FAILED, AND THEY STARTED NEW PROGRAMS UNDER NEW NAMES.

Q. I can recognize the influence and attempt of the Beast System to take over the world, but I do have this conviction that they can't succeed as I read the last part of Rev.11: 18. I am convinced of their frustration and destruction along the line, just as no one political system called Democracy etc can have the rule as long as God is outside of it. Communism and not even Hitler with force could not achieve this, so there is not a guarantee.

ANS. That is true,.....

Friends, have you not read from men before now how that they said the Antichrist is Saddam Hussein? But today their most dreaded antichrist, as at the time of writing this Book is on trial even in the hands of mortal man. I wonder what truly is wrong with man! Can I say this here as we progress, that, it is unbiblical to pin the Antichrist down to one man [person], nation, and political or economic setup?

THE FALLING AWAY OF THE MAN OF SIN

'Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day* shall not come, except there come a falling away [*apostasias*, 'cast away'] first, and that man of sin [man of lawlessness [*anomia*] be revealed, the son of perdition; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed [*apokalupthe*, 'unveiled'] in his time. For the mystery of iniquity [lawlessness] doth already work; only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of

*the way. And then shall **that Wicked be revealed**, [whom] **the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming** 2 Thes.2: 3-8.KJV.*

Let us glean some facts here: Firstly, the Book of Thessalonians was written between AD 50-51. That is some 19 years before the fall of Jerusalem in AD70. Does that mean anything to you in relation to 'the Day of the Lord'? He meant to say here the Day of the Lord would not come until first some people will have to leave the faith or be cast away. Could this be the Christian Jews who turned against the Christ after His death and went into Judaism, thereby manifesting lawlessness, which is not submitting to the law of the Spirit of Christ? Sure enough! Writing to the Hebrew believers, Paul said: *"For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, **if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame**"* Heb. 6:4-6 KJV.

The Book of Hebrew was written between AD 63-67, again some between 7 to 3 years to the fall of Jerusalem. We could conclude this because the key word in verse 7 is that the mystery of iniquity is already at work even in the days of the Apostles. The word **letteth** simply means **to hinder or restrain**, it is like keeping someone or something in check. Paul is here saying, there is something or someone "holding back" the Antichrist from manifesting. But who could this be? Certainly, this was the presence of the Apostles as they were still alive holding forth the truth of Christ. We also do know this, for in his charge to the Elders in the church in Ephesus, he said: *"Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. **For I know this that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.** Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."* Acts 20:28-30 KJV. The Book of Acts was written between AD 62-63, some 7years before AD 70. Compare Acts 15:35; 2Tim.2: 2; 1Tim.3: 15, 6:12.

Why would there be a falling away? The spirit of disunion [Apostasy], sect [heresies] is to make manifest those who do not truly have the life of Christ resident in them (Tit.1: 10-16). Therefore it helps to separate truth from error for the world to see and be eliminated. Compare 2Pet.2: 1; 1 John 2:19b; 1Cor.11: 19.

The next question you may want to ask is: **who then is the "man of sin"** seeing it is in the singular? The answer is simple. According to 2Tim.3:16-17 **who is the "man of God"**? *"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, **That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works**"* KJV. This is evident that we are not just talking about the man that carries the Bible as a preacher here, but every one who is born again and is applying the word of God to his life daily, is the man of God; and so it is a corporate term for all righteous people of God. Even so, "the man of sin" is a corporate term for all those walking in unrighteousness. "For as in Adam all die even so in Christ shall all be made alive" 1 Cor.15: 22 KJV.

Now, the spirit of the Antichrist was finally revealed after the death of the Apostles. The truth that was standing on the way of the spirit of error was now removed, and so false Christs with their false doctrine now set in and people began to believe them, [Math, 24:7-12; Acts 20: 29; 2 Pet. 2:1-2]. And refusing the truth they are already [judged] condemned [2 Thes.2: 9-12]. Why? Because only the truth can set you free [Jon.8: 32, 36]; and the truth is the living word [Christ] made manifest in our flesh – Christ is come in the flesh. So the fact is, it is a revelation of the Christ in us instead of the "man of sin" [Adam].

Now, get this right: *"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God; And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God, and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already it is in the world"* 1 Jn.4: 1-3.

What the scripture is simply saying is that, whoever does not accept, believe and confess, by bearing witness to the fact that Christ is presently indwelling in us as a human being in order that we may manifest Him to creation, is the *Antichrist*. You may be a Christian, but if your concept of Christ is that of the 'Man of Galilee' who is presently up somewhere in the sky, who will be coming one day with a partial manifestation of His power in you now as the Holy Ghost, you are manifesting the Antichrist spirit. Why? Because you are denying the fact that Christ cannot dwell in you, therefore another spirit must. But the truth is: "Christ in you is the hope of being Glorified" Col.1: 27, and so *"greater is He [Christ] that is in you, than he [the devil] that is in the world"* 1 Jn. 4: 4.

A WORD ON “THE DAY OF THE LORD”

“Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by our gathering together unto him*, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as **that the day of Christ** is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means; **for that day shall not come, except** there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition” 2 Thes.2: 1-3.

Now get this, what happens in the “Day of the Lord”? [1] We are gathered unto Him, [2] There will be a falling away, [3] The Man of sin will be revealed. Oh! But I thought the Day of the Lord would bring in the Rapture! Not so my brother. See it again! Why did he use the word “**That Day**”? It is because he had earlier on spoken about it in his first letter to them: “*But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. **For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness***” 1 Thes.5: 1-5.

Again, get these facts: [1] some people knew about the Day already. In other words, they knew the signs that will precede it. [2] These people are called the children of the Day, by implication; they belonged to the one that owns the Day. These must be believers, isn't it? [3] But the second group of people is in darkness, –unbelievers? The Day will come on them for destruction, and they will not be able to escape. The question is who are these? Simple answer, these are the Jews who will not accept the Messiah before AD 70. Now don't forget this letter was written in AD 50-51. So the statement of Paul here shows he was quoting from a reference point and that is the statement of Jesus in Math 24: “**And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other**” [Verse 31].

This statement is a composite formula from Zech 2:10 and Dt. 30:4, which is a common text that refers to the reunion of scattered Israel, as seen prophetically in Ezek 37:9 and Neh1: 9. Here, therefore, as in vv.22 and 24, we are looking at the ‘Elect’, ‘chosen’ of the Lord, as it were with those ‘Jews’ whom the Lord will rescue from the ruin of their Nation in order to admit them along with the Gentiles into His Kingdom (V. 30). And when He referred to the Generation that shall not pass away till all these be fulfilled, [V.34] it was in direct connection to the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70.

When Paul said they had no need to be told of what times and seasons it would be, it was so because every true believer knew what signs Jesus gave as touching the Fall of Jerusalem “**Now learn a lesson from the fig tree. When its buds become tender and its leaves begin to sprout, you know without being told that summer is near. Just so, when you see the events I've described beginning to happen, you can know his return is very near, right at the door**” [V. 32-33] NLT.

But above all, we also certainly see ‘the Day of the Lord’ as a Day for the unveiling of His suppressed Glory in the saints: “And to you who are troubled rest with us, **when** the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking **vengeance** on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; **When he shall come to be glorified in his saints**, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day” 2Thes.1: 7-10. This we do know to mean the full manifestation of the Lord in the Glory of sonship in the saints (See Rom. 8:18-19).

“**THE MAN OF SIN, THAT IS SITTING IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD**” is therefore “...the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience” Eph.2: 2 KJV. This is the same spirit that worked in Judas [*the son of perdition*] to betray Jesus. But we are told that when “that wicked be revealed, the Lord will consume it with the spirit of His mouth and shall destroy with the **Brightness [Epiphenia] of his coming**” [parousia].

What do we mean by *the spirit of His mouth*? Let me quote a passage here to explain this: In Isa.11: 4 we are told of Christ, “But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth; and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and *with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.*” The Jerusalem Bible says “.... **His word is a rod that strikes the ruthless...**” And so in Rev.19: 13-15 we read of the Son God: “And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in **blood**; and **his name is called The Word of God**. And the armies, which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. **And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations;** and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.”

Beloved is it not foolish for us to imagine that the Lord will be fighting a literal Antichrist with the word of God, which is the sword of the Spirit? But that is what we have been made to believe. . Now, the word **Epiphenia** in the Grk means, **“the outshining, out raying, coming outward of his presence”** and **Paruosia** means, **“that which is present, though hidden from view”**. So what do we have here? It means the manifest presence of the Christ life within shall destroy the influence of iniquity –man of sin, sitting and usurping the throne of God in the heart of man. This is the same word Peter used when he was describing the transfiguration of Jesus the Christ on the Mount in 2 Pet.1: 16: *“For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you **the power [dunamis] and coming [parousia] of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty**”*. Therefore we conclude that, the fulfillment of the role of “man of sin” and “son of destruction” is no longer a role played by just an individual such as Judas, but a company of people. So the man of lawlessness should be thought of as a collective noun. Praise God!

COUNTING THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME –666

“Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six” [666]. Rev.13:18 KJV.

Over the years a lot of conjectures have come up as to who this mystical number stands for, such as Hitler, Churchill, Jimmy Carter, Henry Kissinger, Saddam Hussein, the Pope etc. But why all these carnal, religious speculations? It is all because of lack of proper spiritual interpretation as expressed by the Holy Spirit. Besides men choose to go by what is mostly featured in Books written by uninspired and uninformed men who do not even believe in the Holy Spirit, whose approach to the Book of Revelation is that of a “Literal-Journalistic-sensational-scientific” method to confirm natural happenings, such as tribulations, wars and plane crashes.

Please let us get this right. The title of the Book says: “THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST”. So it is not about Tigers, Leopards, Satan and things like that, but rather it is a Book that unveils the activities of Christ and His Church, the Bride. Every so-called Beast or Harlot so mentioned connotes some spiritual reality. For example in Rev.5: 6, we read of the four Beasts in the midst of the Throne. Should we expect literal animals or reptiles in the very throne of God? Are they serving as His pets or what? You see the trouble we have in our literal interpretations? Much could be written on the issue of the Beast, but we shall be giving attention to a little observation on the question of the Number as a detail study of the subject is covered in our Book: **“WHO IS THE BEAST, HIS MARK, NAME AND NUMBER –666”**. I will rather here present some facts for you to meditate upon.

From verse 17, it is clear that the “Mark” is the “Name” of the Beast and it is also “The Number of his Name”, so in counting the number “666” what is its value?

It is a fact that in both Hebrew and Greek, letters are used for numbers, the value of which corresponds to the place in the alphabet, adding up the values of component letters, the total number of a persons name is thereby obtained. With this, a lot of people have come to believe that Caesar Nero is the Beast, because his name added up to 666 in the Hebrew, especially as the Book of Revelation was written when the Roman Empire was in power. Besides, others claimed that it must be the Pope because his title “VICAR OF CHRIST” has the numerical value of 666, written as “VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD” in Latin “VICARIVS FILII DEI”. The numerical value of the letters are 1[used six times], I = 50, V = 5, C = 100, D =500, totaling 666. Can this validate the issue at stake?

666 AS NAMES IN OTHER LANGUAGES

May I draw the attention of the Christian community to the fact that, to pin down the Beast to “Caesar Nero” or the “Pope” simply because their name added up to 666 is erroneous, if we are still holding that view, because a lot of names and titles, depending on how they are written or the Language used can produce the number. e.g. the original name of Rome was “SATURNIA” meaning the ‘City of Saturn’ and the word ‘Saturn’ was the secret name revealed only to the initiates of the Chaldean mysteries, which in Chaldee was spelt with four letters STUR and in this language, S =60, T =400, U = 6, R = 200 which when added up = 666.

We are also told that the Greek letter of the word “LATEINOS” [Latin] the historical language of Rome in all its official acts, equals to 666. In Greek L =30, A =1, T =300, E =5, I =10, N =50, O = 70, S =200 which Totals 666, as explained by Irenaeus as early as the third century. The Romans themselves, unlike the Greek and Hebrews, did not use all their alphabets for numbers; rather they made use of only six letters. D, C, L, X, V and I where D =500, C = 100, L = 50, X = 10, V = 5, I = 1; Total =666, whereas all others were made up of a combination of these.

Friends, who is the Beast here? So adding up names cannot give us the truth of what the number and name stands for. See another exciting revelation on the number?

666 AS A NUMBER OF WEALTH AND TRADITION – BIBLICAL EVIDENCE.

It will be surprising for you to note that, even in the bible itself, in the OT, we discovered that the WEALTH that king Solomon received each year added up to 666 talents of gold [1kgs.10: 14]. And the truth is, this wealth played an important part in leading him astray. Again, in the NT the Greek word "EUPHRIA" from which the word WEALTH [Acts 19:25] is translated, totals 666.

Notice again, that out of all the 2,000 Greek Nouns of the NT, there is only one word that has this numerical value, the word PARADOSIS translated TRADITION. "Why do thy disciples transgress the TRADITION of the elders...?" Math.15: 2. And of course we do know that wealth and tradition were the two great corrupters of the Roman Church, which have also crept into the Pentecostal Church today. While wealth corrupts in practice and honesty, tradition corrupts in doctrine. So you see, there is a lot more in the language of the application of the number 666 than just a man's name.

Oh, this is good! Wealth and tradition is also the Beast, yes, because they add up to 666. What about the users then? Sure enough, they must be the Beast personified. There we are brethren, with our confused theology.

666, THE NUMBER OF THE NATURAL MAN WITHOUT CHRIST

In the Bible, 7 is the number of perfection, and it is God's number, hence when man was given six days to labour, he was asked to rest on the seventh day. And note that, while the rest six days of the creation week has "evening and morning" [Gen.1: 3-31], the seventh day [Gen.2: 2] has no "evening and morning" because it is an eternal day, which is the Lord's Day in Christ –our rest. Math.11: 28. "For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his works, as God did from His" Heb.4: 10.

Now 8 is the number of Jesus, for the word "Jesus" in the Greek is IESOU S. I =10, E =8, S =200, O =70, U =400, S =200. That gives you 888, which becomes the numerical value of the name of Jesus. So Jesus Christ is 888. Now look at this: David from whom Jesus came was the 8th son of Jesse [1 Sam.16: 10-12]. Jesus was revealed to the women and His disciples after resurrection on the 8th day, a day after the Sabbath or 7th day. And so we see that the 8th day is a day of new beginning, God started all over after resting on the 7th day. Again, we found that this 8th day was expressed through a person –CHRST [See Eccl.11: 1-2]. So the 6th day must also be expressed through a man, after all the word says it is the number of a man.

Now "6" is the number that is less than "7", that means it falls short of perfection. And since man was created on the 6th day of the creation week of reformation [Gen.1: 26-31], man's nature falls short of the perfect Glory of God. Let me here mentioned that, the number 8, which belongs to Jesus is the number that exceeds perfection, "7" and so starting all over, unlike "666" which is continually falling short of perfection; meaning that all that is man apart from God and Christ will fail.

Observe also that the number is in triple 6, 6, 6, because it has to do with the number of times man has rebelled, sinned against the revelation of the personality of the Godhead. When God revealed Himself as Yahweh, man says, He is a "God of the Jews", Then He came to man again as "Jesus", man says He is "Jesus of Nazareth", and again, He came as the "Holy Spirit" man is now saying "there is nothing like the power of the Holy Spirit. So we have the sin against the Father [6], against the Son [6], and against the Holy Ghost [6] =666 [Math.12: 31-32]. Therefore "...it is the number of man" [Rev.13: 18] because "...a man [*natural man*] hath no preeminence above a Beast; for ALL is VANITY" (Eccl.3: 19).

So when Jesus prayed the Father to keep the disciples in the world [Jn.17: 9-11] it is that they in the Divine Nature of God might be preserved from the influence of Satan, the Beast and it's system in man, having the world under control.1 Jn.5:19, see Eph.2:2; Gal 1:4. Therefore the sum of the number 666 is the fullness of natural life. It has nothing to do with an individual coming up from Europe tomorrow. Someone says, what about if it does manifest? Then praise God you have a good opportunity to prove the Christ in you, smash him!

IS THIS THE RAPTURE? – MATH.24: 37-41; LK.17: 26-27, 34-35?

"Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left"

Let me state from the onset that, one of the misleading doctrines in Christendom is the "doctrine of the Rapture". [For a complete detail and origin of this subject, see our Book "**Our Resurrection Hope Is Not Rapture**".] This is the doctrine, that has taken a strong hold within the Body of Christ, through the "Tradition of Elders" [Math 15:1-20]; Jesus said in v.15 that "every tree that my Father have not planted shall be uprooted" and by this, He meant to say, every doctrine that is not rooted in the divine will of God shall be uprooted (See Jer.1: 10).

The dangerous aspect of walking in and believing a doctrine, which is not of God, is found in the statement of Apostle John: "*Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son*" 2 Jn 9; "**For if you wander beyond the teaching of**

Christ, you will not have fellowship with God. But if you continue in the teaching of Christ, you will have fellowship with both the Father and the Son” NLT.

This shows that, what we believe can either keep us in fellowship with the Father and the Son, or will keep us separated from the Father. Why, because the son will say nothing except what the Father is saying. Since the son has nothing of His own to say, and if you are walk in obedience to what the Son is saying, it shows you, are respecting the authority of the Father who sent Him with a word.

This picture of alienation from God, is painted by Apostle Paul with reference to the Gentiles who were not in the commonwealth of Israel, when He said: *“Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands; **That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world**” Eph.2:11-12.*

Now get this, though we, as Gentiles existed in this world, but as long as we were not in the covenant of promise that God made with Israel, we were without God in this world.

In this same vein, you might be religiously gorgeous and zealous, but you may not have the true fellowship with the Lord. The implication of this is that, you may not be used to full capacity in the Lord because you do not know His entire mind. Even when you drop the flesh, you do not have access to full glory.

Therefore, what we are about to consider is of significant importance to our walk in the Lord. God desires that you know the truth, though religion and the traditions of men can keep you bound. But don't be deceived, spiritual liberation is found in the revealed truth. Let us think!

Math 24 and Luke 17: “THE COMING OF THE SON OF MAN”

*“But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. **But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.** For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and knew not until **the flood came, and took them all away**; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. **Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left**” [V, 36-41]. “I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left” Lk.17: 34-36.*

This language of the Lord has always been used, to propagate the doctrine of the Rapture, that Jesus meant to snatch away the righteous, leaving the wicked to be tormented by the Antichrist in the tribulation. But let us examine closely what Jesus was declaring to the people of His days. Don't forget, the whole issue is tied to all that will happen as touching the signs He gave to His disciples.

“...AS THE DAYS OF NOAH WERE...”

Friend, it is not a difficult thing, for us to understand what the Lord is saying here. We only need to go back and find out exactly what happened in the Days of Noah, how was it? What happened to the people? The account of what happened in the Days of Noah is found in Gen.6 - 8. In Chapter six, we are told:

*“And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose...And GOD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually...And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. **But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD**” Gen.6: 1-8.*

The summary of the life of those in the Days of Noah, was that *“For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark”* which is a symbol of the cares of this world, and the gratification of the desires of the flesh: *“The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but **she that is married careth for the things of the world...**” 1 Cor.7: 34.*

The rest of the story is best known to every student of the Bible; Noah built an Ark to the saving of his household when it rained forty days and forty nights, and the flood destroyed everything that had breath except what was with Noah in the Ark.

Now the application: **“And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away”**

"In those days before the flood, the people were enjoying banquets and parties and weddings right up to the time Noah entered his boat. People didn't realize what was going to happen **until the flood came and swept them all away**. That is the way it will be when the Son of Man comes" [V.38-39] NLT.

"They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and **the flood came, and destroyed them all**" Lk 17:27

So we can see that, the word "**taken**" simply means to be **destroyed** or **killed** and not necessarily to take someone out of the earth, as we have been made to believe for years, as the cherished hope of the believer. And this agrees with the context, because, except Noah and all that were with him, the rest were KILLED BY THE FLOOD.

So what do we mean: "Then **shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left**."? V.40

Again the answer is simple: If to be "taken" means to be "destroyed" then of course, those who are left, simply means, they are the people preserved from the influence of the instrument of destruction such as the Flood in Noah's day. If this is clear enough, then we can proceed to find out as well, what the FIELD stands for.

So what is the **FIELD**? The answer is right there in 'The Parable of the **'wheat and Tares**' [Math. 13:24-30]. Which is talking about **TWO MEN**, who went about sowing seeds **IN A FIELD**, one sowed good seeds, and while men slept, an enemy came and sowed Tares. When the Disciples demanded for interpretation, the Lord said:

"The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels" [v: 38-39]

It is clear from the words of the Master, that, it was a case of Two Ministries going on side by side, on the face of the Earth, not just merely the issue of Christ and the devil, for each of these personalities are to be manifested through a people on the Earth. We are dealing with the issue of 'a genuine' and 'a false ministry' as it were, in the world today. One being masterminded by the enemy, producing seeds for his evil – deceptive – kingdom, and the Lord producing seeds through the word of life and Spirit, which shall be made manifest at the end of the age as the kingdom of righteousness to populate the Earth. Just as Noah came down from the Ark and repopulated the cleansed Earth of his days. Therefore: **"Blessed are the meek; for they shall inherit the earth** [Math5: 5]. *"but the lord will..Continue to punish the ungodly until the day of final Judgment comes"* 2 Peter 2:5-9 Tlb.

But as for the Saints, the righteous believers **"if we would judge, ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world"** I Cor. 11:31-32 KJV.

Now, don't forget, this parable is about the kingdom of God (24) and not just about the world of the unbelievers. So He must be talking to , and about the household of faith. Looking at the verse 30, of chapter 13, of Mathew, we are also told; there shall be a separation of the TARES from the WHEAT, which in verse 41 is the separation of "...ALL THINGS THAT OFFEND, AND THEM WHICH DO INIQUITY". What do we mean *"them which do iniquity"*? It is simply to be involved in and with "the false ministries", the Lying and hypocritical camp of the devil with which all the false messages of "Rapture" "Prosperity" etc, are being pushed around without the life of God being revealed to and in the people, whereby instead of making "disciples" they are making 'followers' of their human – religion. Prostilyzing God's people, to the extent that God's people are now articles of trade. For "...Israel had false prophet (*Tares*) as well as true (*wheat*)", the (*two in the field*); and you likewise will have false teachers (*Tares*) among you. They will import disastrous heresies, disowning the very master who bought them (*by teaching something else*) and bringing swift disaster on their own heads. They will gain many adherents to their dissolute practices, through whom the true way (*message of the life of God*) will be brought into disrepute (*unbelief*). IN THEIR GREED FOR MONEY, THEY WILL TRADE ON YOUR CREDULITY WITH SHEER FABRICATIONS... they have eyes for nothing but women, eyes never at rest from sin. THEY LURE THE UNSTABLE TO THEIR RUIN; Past masters in mercenary greed, God's curse is on them! They have abandoned the straight road and lost their way. They have followed in the steps of Balaam Son of Beor, who consented to take pay for doing wrong. "2Peter 2:1-2, 14. NEB

What a graphic picture of the two ministries moving on side by side in the World today? They (*Tares*) are all out to prophesy and teach for money through lies, all in the name of "The Lord told me' when He God have not spoken.

Jeremiah also wrote about this group of people when he said ' "listen to the dreams I had from God last night," they say. And then they proceed to LIE IN MY NAME. Let these false prophets tell their dreams and let my true messengers faithfully proclaim my every word.... THERE IS A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN CHAFF (*Tares*) AND WHEAT!" Jer. 23:25-28. Tlb.

And because of these iniquitous life (*Lying spirits in the name of the Gospel of Christ*) "the love of many" for God's way of life "shall Wax Cold" Matt 24:12. See Matt. 23:28. In other words, people will rather chose to believe the occult man, and the idol worshipers, rather than believe the Christian, so that they can come to love the Father. Therefore God shall declare to them "...depart from me, ye that work iniquity" and shall gather the tares (*false ministries and their adherents*) "And shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth" Matt 7:23, 13:40,42.

And this truly stands for the prevailing power of the word of God's undiluted truth, which will emanate from God's people to put a stop to their Lying lips. Just as it was with Stephen and the Jewish leaders, Acts 7:54. And so they will suffer the pains of loosing their self-made empire and silly followers. See Rev 18:1-24. While this judgment is going with the false ministries-the wicked, to the saints, it is, "the righteous shining forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. "For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the Law (*perfect word*) at his mouth: FOR HE IS THE MESSENGER OF THE LORD OF HOSTS. "Matt. 13:43, Mal. 2:6-7. The one then that is taken away is the false ministry.

Therefore "Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb. Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.... *For evildoers shall be cut off; but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.*" [Ps.37: 1-9]. For just like the days of Noah, "Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished; But *the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men*" In a similar vein, so shall it also be in God's day of judgment. 2 Pet.3: 6-7. The key word here is ungodly men; not everyone.

Besides, you are also the Field: "...ye are God's husbandry, [*Garden, field*], ye are God's building" 1 Cor.3: 9]. So the planting is taking place IN YOUR LIFE, hence the word says: "by their fruits ye shall know them". You finally manifest who plants what, in your life; and "**When men sleep**" means when you become unmindful of what the Lord is sowing into your life, then the Evil one comes in to sow tares like it happened to Adam and Eve, and so they become a corrupt field meant for destruction: "For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, [*the word of God*] and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God; But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." Heb.6: 7-8.

"I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left." Lk.17: 34; Math.24: 41

I remember in the 80's, how an international travel preacher, would crawl out of bed, leaving his wife at about midnight, making sure he is not under any covering while waiting for the 'ruptured Rapture' because of the above quoted scripture. To him, in his religious zeal, he does not want to miss the rapture and so he must not be caught unawares either in bed or allowing any tree to block his escape root at the moment of 'the midnight cry'. Does this look funny? Not at all! That is what inaccurate interpretation of scriptures and belief system can do to a man and this time, even a man of God.

"I tell you in that NIGHT there shall be TWO IN ONE BED; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left." Lk 17:34. The key words in this verse of Scripture are "**Night**" "**Two men**" :**One BED**", "**TAKEN**" and "**Left**". Now, to go straight to the point, may we observe that those who are "Left" in times of destruction or periods of captivity are often termed "REMNANT" and those who are "TAKEN" are the ones carried away into captivity or destroyed by such God ordained Programmes of judgment. See Prov. 16:4 "... the wicked for the day of evil."

Prophet Isaiah, when speaking about Israel made this plain. "But though Israel be now as many as the sands among the shore, yet only a few of them will be LEFT to return at that time...Yes, it has already been decided by the Lord God of Hosts to consume THEM" Isa. 10:22-23. Tlb Paul in quoting Isaiah said "...concerning the Jews, that though there would be millions of them, only a small number would be SAVED (*a remnant shall be saved. KJV*)... that except for God's mercy all the Jews would be destroyed - all of them-just as every one in the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah perished" Rom. 9:21-28.Tlb. See also Rom. 11:5. Isa. 8:14-15.

So, you can see that those "LEFT" are the "REMNANT" and are also the "SAVED": Those who are enlightened escaped the destruction, while those who could not escape are TAKEN. Since the Jews were a religious people, God's own children, it stands to reason that, those who are "TAKEN" or "LEFT" have to do with God's people.

This is clearly seen in the parable of the "**Ten Virgins**", five foolish, five wise, but note that they were all 'Virgins', the same group of people. And this parable speaks of the kingdom of God, showing that, they are all suppose to be believers.

Again, note that, the word "Virgin" is a symbol for the "Bride of Christ". 2 Cor.11: 2, Rev.14: 4. This "Virgin company" was supposed to keep watch so as to be able to meet with the bridegroom as He comes to receive the bride "unto Himself", "...for the marriage of the Lamb is come". Rev. 19:7. But unfortunately, the sleeping church could not walk out to meet the Lord when the cry was made "Behold the Bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet Him." Math. 25:6

Why could they not go out to meet Him? Because the "five foolish" ones lacked "oil" in their "Lamp" which speaks of the illumination anointing upon the word of God. In other words, they lacked the true understanding of the Spirit behind the letters. For "thy word is a Lamp unto my feet, and a Light unto my path." Ps. 119:105. Therefore, their walk with the Lord is not perfect, and so they stumble over the word (Rom. 9:32). The religious world, that these "Foolish Virgins" represented, cannot find the expression of the Spirit in the Soul, and so making their activities completely canal. They stumble over the things of God because there is no light on their path as a result of the slumbering spirit that is upon the church;

"By night on my BED I sought Him (Christ) whom my soul loveth,... I sleep, but my hearth waketh; it is the voice of my beloved that knocked saying, open to me, my sister, my love... my beloved put His hand by the hold of the door, and my bowels were moved for ... I rose up to open to my beloved ... I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn Himself and was gone..." S of S 3:1, 5:2-6.

The above picture reveals the fact that, Christ has been labouring Himself to come in unto the bride, but the church, with her numerous Soulsh activities and inability to discern the timing of His visitation has completely locked Christ outside her activities, being totally at ease on her religious bed with slumbering eyes. The same slumbering spirit that is upon the Jews to date, that made them deny and crucify the Lord of glory, and so rather than seek the Lord through faith, they are walking by the law *"(...As it is written God hath given them the spirit of SLUMBER, eyes that they should not see, ears that they should not hear) unto this day... Let their table (speaking of their religious services) be made a snare and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them"* Rom. 11:8-9, See Ps. 69:22-28. Why? Because "they received not the love of the truth." 2 These. 2:10-12.

But this also is a mystery, that through their fall, salvation may come to the Gentiles, for "blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. and so all Israel shall be saved..." Rom. 11:25-26.

What are we saying? The present sleeping church with her Laodecian spirit of "I have need of nothing" because "I am rich and increase with goods" Rev. 3:17a, which is a portrait of the "prosperity message" and "seed faith" camps without the preparedness and revelation of the Holy Life of God, are presently on their bed of religious ease (*prosperity comfort*). Without realizing that "...thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked." Rev. 3:17b.

And unto such the Lord has this to say "Woe unto them that are at ease in Zion and trust in the mountain of Samaria (*trust in false gods, people and - doctrines*) ..." Amos 6:1

So what could the Lord be saying to His elect with this scripture –**"THERE SHALL BE TWO MEN IN ONE BED – one shall be taken"**? The best way to discover the truth herein stated is to find out what the Bed represents or stands for.

THE USE OF BED AND ITS APPLICATION.

The Bed is the place of REST OR SLEEP, that is why the scripture says one should not sign a surety for debts if such one has no money to pay, or else "your bed will be taken away from you", *meaning you will be deprived of your rest and peace*. Prov. 22:27. The bed is also a place for holy meditation as well as for evil devising. Ps 4:4, 36:4. It is also a symbol of prostitution by the harlot church system Prov. 7:16.

So spiritually speaking, ***the bed is a state of consciousness, a realm of existence, a state of being that has to do with being alert in the Lord through spiritual understanding, and so cease from our human struggles.*** Even as Christ is our REST. Math. 11:28 "For he that is entered into his REST, he also hath ceased from his own works..." (Heb 4:10), that means Grace has taken over from law.

On the other hand, the bed is a state of being asleep, which is the inability to understand spiritual truths, but religiously gorgeous. "ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth" 2Tim. 3:7. With such spiritual dullness to which they have fallen into, through lasciviousness, they are unable to discern when and what the visitation of the Lord is, and so coming upon them "like a thief in the night" on their bed of religious prosperity "... I am rich. I have need of nothing" (Rev. 3:17). **"For when they shall say, peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them... and THEY SHALL NOT ESCAPE (*taken away, removed*). But ye brethren are not in darkness, that, that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are the children of light, and the**

children of the day; we are not of night, nor of darkness (*because of the illumination of the word-lamp of God*). LET US NOT SLEEP AS DO OTHERS (*two on the bed*) BUT LET US WATCH (*be alert and at rest*) AND BE SOBER for they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night (*as it was in the days of Noah?*)” 1 These. 5:2-7

But what is the cause and meaning of the sleep and drunkenness? Isaiah identified this spirit of sleep and drunkenness to mean in-alertness on the part of ministers, of God’s mind and His commission and their erring in doctrines (*drunk with wine*) when he said “His watchmen (*ministers of the church*) are blind, they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark (*warn the people of God of errors*) sleeping lying down, (*on bed*) loving to slumber (*playing church*) Yea, they are greedy dogs, which can never have enough (*prosperity mega-stars*) and they are SHEPHERD THAT CANNOT UNDERSTAND, they all look to their own way, every one for his gain from his quarter (*religious impart revelations and denominationalism*) and are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred... and are swallowed up of wine-they err in vision, they stumble in judgment (*of the truth of God’s word*) for all the table (*messages-religious services*) are full of vomit and filthiness” Isaiah 56:10-11, 28:7-8.

We know that “wine” speaks of “doctrine” for “No man also having drunk old wine straight way desireth the new...” says Jesus, in answer to the question about the doctrine of fasting as to why His disciples were not fasting unlike those of John and the Pharisees. Lk.5: 33-39.

Now hear what prophet Amos has to say about our drunkenness “*Woe to them that are at ease in Zion that lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon couches, and eat the lambs out of the flocks (i.e. destroys the life of Christ from the church)... that chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music like David (noise making in the name of kingdom dancing and high praise). That drink wine in bowls (fullness of false doctrines) and anoint themselves with chief ointments (faith on olive oil instead of the Holy Spirit) but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph (the revelation that came upon Joseph caused him to be sold into slavery without his brothers bothering, so it is with the true sons of God today, they are despised and rejected, yet they are the saviours- Obadiah 21). Therefore now shall they go captive (taken away) with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them (feasting as in the days of Noah, Christmas, Easter etc) that stretched themselves shall be removed (destroyed)*” Amos 6:1, 4-7. KJV. **“Therefore you will be THE FIRST TO BE TAKEN...”** Tlb.

So they, the drunkards are the ones that are “taken” from the bed (rest) of ministry. “But let us who are of the day (*those of us begotten by the Christ, the light that is called day Gen. 1:4-5*) be sober (*vigilant for the days are evil*) putting on the breastplate of love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation for God HATH NOT APPOINTED US TO WRATH, BUT TO OBTAIN SALVATION (*the ones left*) by (*through*) our Lord Jesus Christ” 1 These. 5:8-9 KJV.

It is clear therefore, that those who obtained the salvation in Christ’s doctrine, 2 Jn 9, are the ones left, the “remnant” while other false ministries are swept off, -‘taken’.

This truth, of what the Bed stands for, is further made plain to us, as revealed in the prophecy of Isaiah (Chapter 28:16-20) concerning Judah, how that God will personally fight against them for trusting in Egypt for help against the Assyrians instead of God [see 2 Kigs.19: 9; Isaiah 37: 9]. And so He will nullify the agreement. Now, see how the scriptures put it:

“Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; [Egypt] when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us;[Assyrian] for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves [Agreement with Egypt for defense and protection against Assyrian]... And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it [the invasion of Assyrian]. From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you; for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night; and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report. For the BED is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the COVERING narrower than that he can wrap himself in it” [v.14-20].

So we truly can see here that, the BED is simply a symbol of **false hope and protection**. Now when you have hope and confidence on anything, the attitude you will put up is that of, EASE, REST and COMFORT. Therefore we can read of Jesus saying. “Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you **REST**” Math 11:28. Again, “There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his **REST**, he also hath **ceased from his own works**, as God did from His”. So the Bed is a picture of REST and COMFORT after hard work.

And so spiritually speaking, it is a belief into an inaccurate doctrine and religious concept that does not guarantee total victory for the total man of God, in Christ in relation to God’s mandate for man from the beginning (Gen.1: 26-

27). Therefore when we read of the woman Jezebel [*symbolic of a religious tyranny that wield heavy authority both to deceive and cause men to commit that which is ungodly*] "...because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols... Behold, **I WILL CAST HER INTO A BED**, and them that commit adultery with her into **GREAT TRIBULATION**, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am He which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works" Rev.2: 18-23.

To be cast into a BED OF AFFLICTION, is speaking to us, of the reward for walking in religious lawlessness, such that, what man trusted in as a religious protection, and belief outside of the will of God, will become a torment unto them from the Lord.

WHAT ABOUT THE COVERING IN Isa.28: 20?

"...and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it"

Generally when you are in Bed you will need a covering. So now that we know that the Bed is not literal, what then is the Covering? Again we read concerning Israel:

"Woe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take **counsel**, but not of me; and **that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit**, that they may add sin to sin; That walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion." Isa.30: 1-3.

Looking at the above, it becomes clear that: the covering is the act of seeking counsel outside of the will of God and from a man. Like Israel, going to Egypt to seek counsel from Pharaoh, both for help and the next line of action to take in times of trouble. It therefore follows that; all those taking and applying worldly methods to their spiritual walk, are taking a covering from the world.

So, when we are talking of TWO MEN IN THE BED, ONE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT, it is to be understood that there are two ministries going on in the world today, one walking in purity as they receive instructions from the mouth of the Lord, thereby walking in His counsel with absolute trust, no matter what is going on around them, in order to fulfill His will on the Earth; while the other is doing ministry by the mindset of this world, being completely conformed to the standards of this world as men pleasers, that they might have their approval.

And so we see a church, whose standards and methods of Programmes, is completely that of the world, with false hopes and convictions based on humanistic philosophies – A complete mixture of the world and the church. So what is the Lord saying? The ministry with false hope, like Israel of old at the time of the invasion of General Titus in AD 70, shall be "Taken" – destroyed: "*For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape*"[1 Thes.5: 3]; But on the other hand, that which represents the true Bride of Christ, without spot or wrinkle shall be "left" – allowed, to Minister and harvest the rest of mankind into the Lord's vineyard – God's kingdom.

"**REST** in the LORD, and wait patiently for him; fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass...For evildoers shall be cut off; but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth. For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall not be*; yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall not be*. But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace." [For] "They that **TRUST** in the LORD SHALL BE AS MOUNT ZION, WHICH CANNOT BE MOVED, but abideth forever [Ps.37: 7, 9-11,125:1].

"Two women shall be grinding together... one shall be taken, the other left" Lk.17: 35

INSIGHT INTO THE MILL.

For us to have an understanding of the application of this symbol, 'the MILL', in relation to the coming of Christ and the end of the world-system of things; it is necessary for us to understand that, THE MILL is a simple apparatus usually made up of two circular stones, one placed on top of the other, between which various edible threshed grains are grinded into flour from which bread was baked,

The common hand mill in middle East, from which this illustration is taken, consisted of two round stones, with the upper grindstone made to fit and revolve on the lower one (Dt. 24:6, Job 41:24) with both surfaces matching each

other. The upper surface (stone) has a stick fitted into it, serving as a handle with which it is turned (revolved) on top of the lower surface with a shaft holding it in place. There is also a hole on it where the grains are poured in while it is revolving. The custom is that, two WOMEN generally operate this kind of mill (Lk.17: 35) hence the word "grinding together." They sit facing each other, while one pours in the grain with her free hand, the other removes the flour as it comes out from the rim of the MILL and falls to the tray or the cloth spread beneath the MILL. Bread was generally baked everyday and usually each family possessed its own MILL. And the grinding of grain into flour was ordinarily a daily activity of the woman in the household, especially "slave girls" Exo. 11:5 Compare Job 31:10, Isa. 47:1-2. There are also larger MILLS that are turned by the Ass. Math. 18:6. But we do know that, this is not the pattern of grinding among women in other nations, so there must be something specific about Israel here.

So what was Jesus saying? Was He talking of a real situation or a figurative expression? Perhaps you may wish to know that it was both literal and figurative. Look at it:

"And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. Lk.21: 20-21

History has it that, when the Christians in Jerusalem and Judea saw the ruin coming on, they all retired to a town called *Pella*, on the other side of Jordan, where they were preserved from the destruction; so that, of the many thousands that perished in the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70, there was not a single disciple of Jesus that died.

But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days!" and "Blessed are the wombs that never bare, and the paps that never gave suck" (Lk.23:29). Why? Because those without children will not see them being murdered; but most unhappy, will be those who are with children as it will be difficult for them to run: **"for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled"** Lk 21:20-24.

".. let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains; Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house, Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. AND WOE UNTO THEM THAT ARE WITH CHILD, AND TO THEM THAT GIVE SUCK IN THOSE DAYS! BUT PRAY YE THAT YOUR FLIGHT BE NOT IN THE WINTER. Math 24:16-20.

This is because this time, the days are short, the weather cold, the ways are dirty, making traveling a very uncomfortable and difficult task, especially for whole families. NEITHER ON THE SABBATH DAY. Again, traveling then, would give offence to the Jews, who could even be angry with the disciples of Jesus for plucking the ears of corn on that day; being forced to travel on a Sabbath day would be a grief to the Jews and the Christian believers alike.

Are you beginning to see the literal fulfillment of this prophecy? If this were to be the Rapture, what has winter and Sabbath day got to do with it? But we know that, Jesus was talking to the people of His days. He was addressing the Jews, but above all, His disciples, on what is about to befall Jerusalem in AD 70 so that they could escape. Therefore in context, when we are talking about the TWO WOMEN AT THE MILL, one taken and the other one left, it is as it applies to the judgment on Jerusalem wherein one could escape and the other destroyed. So it is not the issue of one being raptured and the other left to be tormented by the Antichrist. The above verses quoted and interpreted properly, demonstrate vividly the idea behind the statement of Jesus

WHAT IS THE BIBLE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE MILL?

According to the words of prophet Jeremiah, because of the disobedience of the people of Judah, despite God's warning to them not to worship other gods and follow the customs of the surrounding nations and yet they did not repent, God then determined to bring the land and the neighbouring nations to desolation by sending in Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon, His "servant" against them. See it, **"...moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, THE SOUND OF THE MILLSTONES (hand mill) and the light of the candle"** Jer. 25:10. See also Rev. 18:21-22.

Here, it is evident that "the sound of the Mill", which is the noise produced because of the early morning grinding of grains in homes for the baking of bread, is symbolic of prosperity, an indication of the abundance of bread. So when it is taken away, then famine (poverty) will set in, since the bread was the sources of family life. And because the family bread must be produced everyday, and the Mill being a very important aspect of the economy of Israel, God gave a law concerning it, and so we read: **"No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge; for he taketh a man's life to pledge"** Dt 24:6.

Why? Because, that would be equivalent to "taking a man's life". This is so because, you are depriving that individual his source of daily bread, thereby killing him. . By implication, no part of the Millstone is to be used to pledge in case your creditors come to demand their money, for that is equivalent to using a man's life to pledge. It was actually a law to protect the poor in the society from being starved to death by the richer ones.

Now, let us begin to understand. What kind of bread do we really need today? Where do we find this bread? Who produces the bread? Etc

"Yes, I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE." Says Jesus the Christ "... When your fathers in the wilderness ate bread (*manna*) from the skies, they all died, but the bread from heaven gives eternal life to everyone who eats it. I AM THAT LIVING BREAD THAT CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN. Any one eating this bread shall live forever; THIS BREAD IS MY FLESH GIVEN TO REDEEM HUMANITY." Jn. 6:48-51 Tlb.

Here, Jesus is declaring that, the bread we need is not those things we struggle for, called "food", no matter how appetizing or nourishing and costly it may be, but rather what we need is "HIS FLESH", the true bread.

SO WHAT IS THIS "FLESH OF JESUS THAT WE CAN EAT TO GET LIFE? Jn. 6: 53-58.

Again we read "in the beginning was THE WORD AND THE WORD was with God;. And THE WORD was MADE FLESH..."Jn. 1:1-4,14 KJV.

Here we can see that the FLESH He is promising us to be the "BREAD OF LIFE", is THE WORD." No wonder we read "... man shall not live by bread (*natural food*) alone, but by EVERY WORD that proceeded out of the mouth of God" Mat. 4:4, Dt. 8:3.

And in so doing, God said, "...let there be light, ..." Gen. 1:3. The first word that proceeded out of the mouth of God, in creation is CHRI`ST HIMSELF. See Rev. 3:14. Meaning that, when He taught the apostles to pray "Give us this day our daily bread" Math. 6:11 it was the measure of the Christ life, the Light and power of God 1 Cor. 1:24, that will be sufficient for them to go through the temptations and trials of that day. In other words, they were to ask for the measure of HIS GRACE, for "... Grace is sufficient for thee". 2 Cor, 12:9.

THE PROPHETIC AND SPIRITUAL APPLICATION OF THE TWO WOMEN

Now for us to truly see this picture of "TWO WOMEN GRINDING" clearly, we have to understand that "WOMEN" in the scriptures, in about ninety percent usage is a symbol for churches. Christ in Paul truly explained this mystery, when he said, **"... the WOMAN is the glory of the MAN... Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands... for the husband is the head of the wife, EVEN AS CHRIST IS THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH... This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church."** 1Cor. 11:7, Eph. 5:22-32. KJV.

This issue of "Two Women" is clearly illustrated to us through our father of faith Abraham, as we can see in the book of Galatians Chapter Four. *"Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondwoman, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born according to the flesh, and he of the freewoman through promise, which things are symbolic. For these are the two covenants: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to bondage, which is Hagar—for this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and corresponds to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children (realm of religious order)—but the Jerusalem above is free, which is the mother of us all.* (Bride of Christ) (vv.21-26) NKJV

Therefore, you can see that, the TWO WOMEN here at the mill is a perfect picture of the TWO CHURCHES existing side by side today on the earth, all claiming to be married to Jesus. The mill being the "source of life" is a clear picture of what the church ought to stand for in her mission to humanity. Hence Christ will describe the church as "the salt of the earth"... a preserving and taste-giving agent, through the manifestation of signs and wonders. "the light of the world" just like Himself (Jn. 11:9). A body from which mankind receives her sense of direction and understanding, so that they do not walk any longer in darkness of their corrupted mind. Matt. 5:13a, 14a.

It is through the church, that the hidden wisdom of God ought to be made known to all realms of life and power. Eph. 3:9-11. And the whole of her mission can only be accomplished through the production (mill) of the true life of God. "THE BREAD OF LIFE" Jn 6:48, which is the "WORD" (See Dt. 32:46-47), as they reveal the word of God and partake of same "for we being many are one BREAD (*Christ*) and one BODY, for we are all partakers of that BREAD (*Christ*)." Even as "...He was known of them in breaking bread" 1 Cor. 10:17, Lk. 24:31.

This is the reality of the apostles. "Breaking bread from house to house ... with a singleness of heart" Acts 2:46 see verse 44. In other words, they were ministering Christ (*the true word*) to the people. And with that "the sound of the mill" was going on, producing joy and the abundance of God's life-prosperity.

IDENTIFYING THE TWO WOMEN AT THE MILL

1ST WOMAN –MYSTERY BABYLON, THE FALSE CHURCH

In Rev.17, we read: "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters; With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away **in the spirit** into the wilderness, and **I saw a woman** sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication; And upon her forehead was a name written, **MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH**. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." [V.1-6]

So, here we find the first woman, Mystery Babylon the Great. The very church system that is full of abomination and the very corrupter of the kings and the system of the world; and that, which is very much against the saints of God.

As I was trying to conclude this section the spirit asked me to stop for two days with all burden to write lifted off me, until about the fourth day when in a vision of the night He showed me Zech. 5:5-11, THE VISION OF THE WOMAN IN A BASKET:

"Then the angel who was talking with me came forward and said, "Look up! Something is appearing in the sky."

"What is it?" I asked.

He replied, "It is a basket for measuring grain, and it is filled with the sins of everyone throughout the land."

When the heavy lead cover was lifted off the basket, there was a woman sitting inside it.

The angel said, "The woman's name is Wickedness," and he pushed her back into the basket and closed the heavy lid again.

Then I looked up and saw two women flying toward us, with wings gliding on the wind. Their wings were like those of a stork, and they picked up the basket and flew with it into the sky.

"Where are they taking the basket?" I asked the angel.

He replied, "To the land of Babylonia, where they will build a temple for the basket. And when the temple is ready, they will set the basket there on its pedestal." NLT.

In the first place, this was the picture of the house of Judah who will be purified by sending her sin, here personified as a woman in a basket to Babylon, where the Basket-sin will be worshipped as an image. The Spirit was here speaking to me that in the Messianic age, all that defiles in the Body of Christ, all false system and mode of worship represented by the false goddess of swearing falsely by the Name of the Lord, [v.4], who has been an institutionalised-temple in mystery Babylon, shall be totally cleansed out- "taken away" but settled within Babylon until its final destruction. What a prophetic word from the Lord to His Body even as the sovereign ruler of the universe, working all things after the counsel of His will.

THE "TAKEN AWAY" OF MYSTERY BABYLON-THE FIRST WOMAN.

The final picture of the destruction of this realm of worship, which is not ordered of the Lord, is graphically painted for those who have ears to hear and eyes to see in Rev.18.

"After all this I saw another angel come down from heaven with great authority, and the earth grew bright with his splendor. He gave a mighty shout, **"Babylon is fallen—that great city is fallen! She has become the hideout of demons and evil spirits, a nest for filthy buzzards, and a den for dreadful beasts.** [means she was once useful in the hands of God as an instrument, **'Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed:** forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, „[Jer.51:17-19]

This shows that, it was a process of defilement that led Babylon to destruction. For all the nations have drunk the wine of her passionate immorality. The rulers of the world have committed adultery with her, and merchants throughout the world have grown rich as a result of her luxurious living."[Through political and religious fraternity, as the church seeks protection and approval from the Government, while approving Governmental ills by blessing

them in return].... She has lived in luxury and pleasure, so match it now with torments and sorrows. She boasts, 'I am queen on my throne. I am no helpless widow, I will not experience sorrow. (*False peace and security, of confidence in the government, having divorced God her true husband*)'. Therefore, the sorrows of death and mourning and famine will overtake her in a single day. She will be utterly consumed by fire, for the Lord God who judges her is mighty."

And the rulers of the world who took part in her immoral acts and enjoyed her great luxury will mourn for her, as they see the smoke rising from her charred remains. They will stand at a distance, terrified by her great torment. They will cry out, "How terrible, how terrible for Babylon, that great city! In one single moment God's judgment came on her." "All the fancy things you loved so much are gone," they cry. "The luxuries and splendor that you prized so much will never be yours again. They are gone forever."... "How terrible, how terrible for that great city! She was so beautiful—like a woman clothed in finest purple and scarlet linens, decked out with gold and precious stones and pearls! And in one single moment all the wealth of the city is gone! And all the ship owners [*Pastors-the general overseers*] and captains [*Branch pastors of denominational outfits*] of the merchant ships and their crews [*church workers*] will stand at a distance. They will weep [*because their faith and confidence has never been in the Lord but in the government support, the system, and the G.O. but now the system is collapsing*] as they watch the smoke ascend, and they will say, "Where in all the world is there another city like this [*because Christ has not been formed in them, they will always be desiring to migrate to another denomination*].. And they will throw dust on their heads to show their great sorrow. And they will say, "How terrible, how terrible for the great city! **She made us all rich from her great wealth.**[*but not rich towards Christ*] And now in a single hour it is all gone." But you, O heaven,[*the realm of righteousness*] rejoice over her fate. And you also rejoice, O **holy people of God and apostles and prophets!** (*just to let you know you have nothing to loose trusting in the Lord in the midst of perversion*) For at last, God has judged her on your behalf.

Then a mighty angel picked up a boulder as large as a great millstone. He threw it into the ocean and shouted, "Babylon, the great city, will be thrown down as violently as I have thrown away this stone, and she will disappear forever. Never again will the sound of music be heard there—no more harps, songs, flutes, or trumpets. There will be no industry of any kind, and no more milling of grain.[*no merchandising of God's people through religious craftiness using the word "But there were false prophets also.. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not". 2 Pet.2: 1-3]*

Her nights will be dark, without a single lamp.[*removal of the anointing*] There will be no happy voices of brides and grooms.[*religious celebrations, drama shows. and priestly childish pulpit displays that excites the souls of the people. etc*] This will happen because, her merchants, who were the greatest in the world, deceived the nations with her sorceries. In her streets, the blood of the prophets was spilled [*as they hate those who carry the truth of God's. word*]. She was the one who slaughtered God's people all over the world." [*Through religious deception from worshipping in Spirit and in Truth and slandering*]. [1- 24]. NLT.

2ND WOMAN, THE BRIDE OF CHRIST, THE TRUE CHURCH.

We also have another picture painted for us in Rev. 21 of another woman: "*And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God*" [V.9-10]; ...*"You have now come to Mount Zion and to the heavenly Jerusalem. This is the city of the living God, where thousands and thousands of angels have come to celebrate. Here you will find all of God's dearest children, whose names are written in heaven. And you will find God himself, who judges everyone. Here also are the spirits of those good people who have been made perfect. And Jesus is here! He is the one who makes God's new agreement with us, and his sprinkled blood says much better things than the blood of Abel"* [Heb.12: 22-24] CEV.

So graphically we have two women, which can only be seen or understood in the spirit. Did you notice that fact? Yes, they were only revealed to John in the spirit and that is the realm only by which they can be identified –Spirit; indicating to us that this is a spiritual matter.

And so, while one of the women, the Bride of Christ carrying His identity and Glory, is giving birth to the Christ in a people [*Heavenly sons birthed in the heavens ...But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all... And there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered...And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was*

caught up unto God, and to his throne" [Gal.4: 26; Rev 12:1-2,5], that will manifest Christ Glory and fullness in the Earth for the purpose of the creation of peace and the expansion of the kingdom of God [Rom.14:17] as she reveals His will (Math, 6:10): "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."

This is the very church that creation is waiting for. "For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope, Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now" (Rom.8: 20-22)

Whereas the first women Mystery Babylon, is preoccupied with defilement of the world with her numerous idolatrous children in the name of Religion, Christianity?

REFERENCES

- (1) **Aid To Bible Understanding. (1971)** WatchTower Bible and Tract Society. International Bible Students Association. Brooklyn, New York. USA.
- (2) **AKJV.** Authorised King James Version. Copyright, 19990,1917, Copyright renewed, 1937,1. Oxford University Press Inc.
- (3). **Alexander Jones.** (1968). The Jerusalem Bible. Darton, Longman & Todd. Ltd. London
- (4). **David W.Dyer** (2005) 'Antichrist' "A grain of Wheat Ministries Publication's. USA
- (5). **E.W.Bullinger.** (1999). "The Companion Bible". The Authorized Version of 1611 (KJV). Kregel
- (6). **James Strong** (1984) The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible: Thomas Nelson's Publishers. Nashville. Camden. New York
- (7) **J. Preston Eby.** (2005). Kingdom Bible Studies. (Looking for His Appearing.) El-Paso TX. USA.
- (8) **J. Preston Eby** "The Antichrist" kingdom Bible Studies (studies in end-time revelation)
- (9) **Life Application Study Bible** (1996) .New Living Translation. Tyndale House Publishers. Inc.
- (10) **Nelson's Electronic Publishing:** Nelson's new illustrated Bible Dictionary, Smith's Bible Dictionary, Vine's Complete Expository Dictionary of Old and New Testament Words
- (11) **Ronald V.Stttser.** (1978). "Rapture-Truth Or Fiction" (Kingdom Articles) Gospel Center Church Publication. Portland, Oregon.
- (12) **Royce Kennedy.** (1998) (Letters) "Focus On The Kingdom" (Parts 16-19). New Horizon Ministries Publications. Largo. USA
- (13). **Stephen Jones.** (2001) "The Laws of The Second Coming." Port Austin Bible Center. USA.
- (14) **The GoodNews** . March-April 2006 Volume 11, Number 2. United Church of God. *An International Association* USA.
- (15) **The Holy Bible.** (1991) New Century Version. Word Publishing.

CHAPTER THREE

JOHN 14: WHY?

“Let not your heart be troubled: ye believed in God, believe also in me. In my father's house are many mansions...” Jn14: 1-2.

Almost every Christian, because of the way they have been programmed, sees Jn 14:1 – 3, to be the hope of the Church. Supposedly promised by Jesus for us to ‘escape’ the persecution of the so-called ‘Antichrist’, either through the ‘rapture’ or may be death. Go up to heaven above, and collect keys to beautiful buildings that Jesus has been constructing for us for the past 2,000 yrs. But the point is, what exactly is Jesus talking about? What led to this statement of His? What hope was he really presenting to the Church? What does the ‘mansion’ and ‘father’s house’ stand for? Etc. These are the things we hope to examine in this section.

Firstly, the scene was in the Passover chamber, while He was with the Apostles. Now why did He make the statement? (1) Because of the disturbances that was in the heart of the disciples as a result of the prediction of His betrayal and subsequent death Jn 13:21 – 30; (2) The denial of Jesus Christ by Apostle Peter Jn 13:36 – 38. So ultimately, Jesus made these statements to strengthen their faith as a result of the confusion that was already developing in their hearts. Come to think of it. For them to begin to hear that the Messiah they have so trusted in, walking with for three and half years, performing signs and wonders, will suddenly be betrayed, arrested and killed. All hope was lost for the Apostles, as to what the future holds and even whom else to believe in as disciples.

And this is the thought Jesus discerned in their hearts that led to the statement in question *“let not your heart be troubled...”* Jn 14:1. Why? “But now I go my way to Him that sent me, and none of you asked me whither goest thou? But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart” Jn 16: 5 – 6. However, since “...ye believe in God...” that the sheep which He has given to me “... no man is able to pluck them out of my father’s hand...” Jn 10:29. (Please see Dt 33:3, Isa 43:13; 51:16) then “.... believe also in me” because “My sheep hear my voice and I know them, and they follow me; And I give unto them eternal life and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand ...” because “... I and my father are one.” Jn 10:27- 30.

Now as the discussion continued, Jesus having explained fully to them, His death, resurrection, the work and release of the Holy Spirit (chapters 14 through 16), the faith of the disciples began to rise as true understanding was now dawning in them, and so they declared “...by this we believe that thou comest forth from God” Jn 16:28 – 30. Jesus then replied “... Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, *(as a result of His death in fulfillment of the prophecy of Zech 13:7, see Matt 26:31)* every man to his own, and shall leave me alone, and yet I am not alone, because the father is with me. “These things I have spoken unto you, that IN ME ye might have peace, IN THE WORLD ye shall have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world” John 16:31-33 “... “While you are in the world, you will have to suffer, but be brave, I have defeated the world” NCV.

THE RAPTURE QUESTION.

Looking at the above passages of Scriptures, can we say Jesus had the issue of ‘rapture’ in mind in talking to the Apostles and of course His disciples? NEVER! For, how could He be talking of ‘rapturing’ the saints and at the same time be telling them to be brave in the same world? Brave towards what then? Here again, the indication is that they will have tribulations in the world, but because they are IN Him, they shall have peace. See I Thes. 5:23.

THE WORLD

Now what constitute **THE WORLD** that will produce the tribulation? The Greek word used here is **KOSMOS** – which speaks of *system of the world. It speaks of mankind; the ‘human race’ that is hostile to God, those who hates Christ and His disciples* (Jn 7:7, 15, 18, 19, 17:14, Rev 13:8).

This is why the record says, “He was in the world (*i.e. took His residence amongst mankind*) and the world (*mankind*) was made by Him, and the world (*mankind*) knew Him not” Jn 1:10. Therefore Christ in His intercessory prayer for the saint to be able to resist the evil system of man, said, “I pray for them, I pray not for the world (*the antichrist system of man*), but for them which thou has given me; for they are thine ... I have given them thy word (*that they might trust and resist the evil one with the word Ps 119:41 – 42, 50, 161 even as He did in the wilderness Math 4*) and the world (*beast system of man Rev. 13:8*) hated them because they are not of the world,

even as I am not of the world..." Jn17:9, 14,16. But verse 15 gives out the mind of Christ for praying this prayer for the saints. "Father, I don't ask you to take my followers out of the world, but keep them safe from the evil one" CEV. "I am not asking you to remove them from the world, but to protect them from the evil one" Jb.

But why did Jesus pray this prayer? It is simply that through the Church, the world that has so hated Jesus may believe in Him, whom they never believed on. Jn 1:10, 16:9. For the world's sin, is unbelief (Jn 8:21, 24; 46:15; 22), which must be exposed by the Holy Spirit through the Church. Therefore "Neither pray I for these alone (*early apostles*) but for them (*you and I*) also which shall believe on me through their word (*i.e. your faith in what He has promised and the effectual working of that word in your life.* {2 The 2:13} *to resist evil*). That they all may be one, as thou father, art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us, that the world may believe that thou has sent me" Jn 17:20 – 21.

Did you see it? Praise God! Therefore it is the presence of the Church in the world that will eventually make the world-mankind to believe in Jesus, whom they did not believe, while He was alive physically as a human being. So, should there be any 'rapture' of the Church, then Christ prayer is not truly answered by God and the whole world (*mankind*) for whom He died (I Jn 2:2) will eventually perish because of their unbelief.

So, the basis of John 14 is to encourage the saints to be able to fulfill the will of God (I Tim 2:4) of saving mankind (Obad. 21) for we the saints, are the salt of the earth". Math 5:13 and "the light of the world" (*mankind*) Math 5:14. Even as His life is "the light of men" {Jn 1:4} and it is this life that overcomes the world (*system of men – Antichrist*). Therefore be of good cheer!

UNDERSTANDING THE TERM 'FATHER'S HOUSE'

"In my 'FATHER'S HOUSE' are many mansions..." Jn 14:2 KJV. With the understanding that Jesus made this statement to the Apostles, who were disturbed because of Jesus' prediction of his betrayal and the denial of Peter. It will now be necessary for us to understand what exactly is the 'Father's House? **What is a house?** How does the Bible apply this term? What did Jesus really mean- "My father's house?"

Firstly, the word **House** in the Hebrew is "BAYITH" - a house (in the greater var. of applications spec. **Family**, etc), Temple. And in the Grk it is 'OIKIA'. An abode, by implication. **A FAMILY** (spec. **DOMESTIC**) **home, house (hold)**. The Noun form of 'OIKIA' is OIKIAKOS and it means familiar i.e. **RELATIVES** – they (them) of (his own) household

It is clear from the above definition that, when we are talking of a 'house' we are referring to a realm of existence, a family that is made up of individuals who are close to one another. This will be made plain as we consider a few passages of scripture. I want to let us know this, that the phrase 'Father's house' is commonly used in the Bible to refer to the relatives of a man. e.g.

'ABRAHAM'S FATHER'S HOUSE'. Abraham, when talking to his servant to go and get a wife for his son Isaac, from among his people said "The Lord God of Heaven, which took me from 'MY FATHER'S HOUSE' and from the land of my kindred... thou shalt go and take a wife unto my son from thence "Gen 24: 1 – 7, KJV. "... The Lord who brought me out of 'My father's household' and my native land.." NIV. "... the Lord who brought me from THE HOME OF MY FATHER and the land of my RELATIVES.." NCV. Is this not clear from the above, that Abraham's Father's House was his immediate family, from amongst whom God called him? He was not just talking about a physical building.

Again, we see that **'JOSEPH'S FATHER'S HOUSE'** was his brothers who went to him in Egypt. "And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his "FATHER'S HOUSE". I will go up, and shew Pharaoh "and Joseph say unto him, MY BRETHREN, and My father's house" which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me" "Gen 46:31. KJV".. My brothers and my FATHER'S FAMILY... have come to me" NCV. Friends, this is also clear that Joseph's Father's house that went to him in the land of Egypt were his immediate brothers, and the extended family circle. Joseph never carried a physical building called the 'father's house' to Egypt. Please see Gen 41: 51, 47:12, 50:8, " and so Joseph continued to live in Egypt with ALL HIS FATHER'S FAMILY..." Gen. 50:22 NCV.

Joshua saved **RAHAB'S FATHER'S HOUSE**, which were her RELATIVES for showing kindness to the spies that were sent to Jericho. Josh. 2:1,12,18; 6:25. "Joshua saved Rahab the prostitute, her FAMILY (father's house) and all who were with her..." NCV. **Gideon** was afraid to go and save Israel from the hands of the Midianite for fear that his family 'was the poorest and he was the least important in his family'. "... Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? Behold, my 'family' is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in" My father's house". Judges 6:15 KJV. "... How can I save Israel? My family group is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least important member of my family (father's house) NCV.

People of God, going through the entire Bible, you will always notice that the phrase "father's house" means nothing more than a person's relative. **David's Father's house** was his relative that went to him at the cave Adullam. I Sam 22:1, Compare I Sam 22:11 – 16, 2 Sam 19:28. In I Chron 7:1 – 2 Uzzi Rephaiah Jeriel Jahmai, Jibsam and Shemuel were named as "... heads of their Father's house..." "...Leaders of their families..." NCV. See also verse 40.

When Elijah told Ahab "... I have not troubled Israel; But thou, and thy FATHER'S HOUSE, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim" I Kg 18:18 KJV. He was not talking of a literal building troubling Israel, but the relatives of Ahab who have forsaken God for idols. "...You and your father's family" NCV **"Moses** was nourished up in his father's house three months. Acts 7:20.

May I declare to you, my dear reader, that what the Spirit is saying to us at this hour, as far as the phrase "Father's house" is concerned is that, it is a realm of life with its mode of existence and nature etc, exhibited by the members of that particular family. Therefore the best way to understand the language of Jesus is that, He was referring to God's family to which He is the first-born son.

JESUS FATHER'S HOUSE DEFINED: JOHN 14:2a

In Mk 3:31 – 35 (also Mt 12:40 – 50; Lk 8:19 – 21) we are told Jesus biological relatives came to Him, but could not reach Him because of the multitude, and He has to be informed that "... thy mother and thy brethren without (*that are outside*) seek for thee. And He answered them, saying, who is my mother, or my brethren? And He looked ROUND ABOUT ON THEM WHICH SAT ABOUT HIM, (*listening to His teachings*) and said, Behold (*look at*) my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother and my sister and mother." Did you see why He is the first born among many brethren? [Rom 8:29.]

It is clear, from the above passages of scripture therefore, that those who constitute the relatives of Jesus Christ at this hour are those who are receiving and abiding in the word of God to do His will, and this includes you and me. This new family of God, is nothing more than the Church of Jesus Christ, that was brought into existence through His sacrifice on the cross and reconciling us who were 'lost sheep' and enemies in our mind through the works of Adam, back to God. Please see Eph 2:10 – 22.

"Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the HOUSEHOLD OF GOD (... *you belong to God's family*" NCV). And you are part of that building Christ has built as a place for God's own Spirit to live" Eph 2:19-22 KJV, CEV. Verse 28, says, it is "...through him (*Jesus*) we both (*all races*) have access (*He is the way*) by one spirit (*that was released on the day of Pentecost*) unto the father" (see 1 Peter 3:18) **"For by one spirit are we all baptized (brought) into one body...for as the body is one, and hath many member, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body (one family) so also is Christ"** 1 Cor 12:13. 12 KJV. See Gal 3:27.

And this one body is called the Church Eph 1:22-23 "...He is the head of the body THE CHURCH..." Col 1:18. Therefore "Even as "... Moses did a fine job working in God's HOUSE, (*the Church in the wilderness Acts 7:38*), though "...only a servant; and his work was mostly to illustrate and suggest things that would happen later on."... Christ, God's faithful son, is in complete charge of **God's HOUSE**. And **we Christians are God's house**..." Heb 3:1-6 Tlb. This being the case, it is that "... thou mayest know how thou oughtest to BEHAVE THYSELF IN **THE HOUSE OF GOD, WHICH IS THE CHURCH OF THE LIVING GOD**, the pillar and ground of the truth". (I Tim 3:15) Because "... in a great house (*the very Church of God*) there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth and some to honour, and some to dishonour" 2 Tim 2:20 KJV.

May I also remind you here, that this Church, which is the house of God, is made up of all true believers and the departed saints. Please see Heb 11:39 – 40; 12:22 – 24. This "Church of the firstborn" which is "the city of the living God" the heavenly Jerusalem" is the body seen by John coming down out of God and described as the "Lamb's (Jesus) wife" (Rev 21:9 – 11) having the glory of God."

Therefore when Jesus said "in my father's house..." He was only referring to the Church, the family of God, birthed through His death, resurrection and the release of the Holy Spirit. So, when He said, "let not you heart be troubled", it is an assurance to the Apostles, of their partaking of the fellowship of His body – the Church, the house of God. And that, even if they are to be killed, they have a guarantee of not only eternal life, but that they might obtain **A BETTER RESURRECTION**" (Heb 11:35) into the glory of the father to rule and reign with Him. Simply put then, **The Father's house is not a physical building but a people redeemed unto God. It is the family of God.**

THE MANY MANSIONS, A PEOPLE WHERE GOD DWELLS.

"In my father's house are many mansions..." Jn 14:2 People of God, the truth remains that it is really a difficult thing for the natural man to understand the language of God. I Cor 2:14. In other words, one has to become one with the spirit (I Cor. 6:17) to be able to understand the language of the Spirit. I Cor 2:15 – 16, Rom 8:9.

It means that, by secular education, man cannot see beyond the letter of the word, as the mere academic exercise such as theology and human philosophy cannot make one **know God**, for God can only be known **through the son, by revelation**. [Math 11:27].

But unfortunately, eighty percent of Christendom, approach God's language through the natural senses, thereby finding it difficult to understand who God is, not to talk of His language. How can they hear the voice of Him whom they do not know (Jn 10:27)?

This is why people confuse the language of Jesus for a physical building up in the sky, which has been under construction for the past two thousand years and more. But thanks be to God, for now we know by His divine grace and through the leadership of the Spirit, that the father's house is a people, the very family of God, the Church of the living God, with Christ as the head. Heb.3:1– 6, I Tim 3:15, Col 1:8, Eph 1:22 – 23 etc.

Now, considering the statement of Jesus: *"In my father's house are many mansion..."* what then could the mansions mean if the house is the family of God? To start with, let me ask you this simple question that you can always answer, no matter your level of understanding of English. A "mansion" and a "house" which one is bigger? Very simple, you are right! A mansion is bigger. So why do you imagine that Jesus is not intelligent enough to know that, since a mansion is bigger, it cannot be found in a house? Mind you, He is the Almighty God..." (Rev 1:8). The only wise God. I Tim 1:17, Rom 16:27. It simply means that we may not have understood what He meant, when He made the statement.

What then are the 'mansions' in the father's house?

In order for us to understand the meaning of this word clearly, we shall first of all compare different translations of the Bible based on this verse of scripture.

1. In my father's house are many **mansions** – KJV
2. In my father's house are many **rooms** – RSV
3. In my father's house there are many **dwelling places (Homes)** – AMP
4. There are **many rooms** in my father's house – Jb
5. In my father's house are many **dwelling** places – NEB
6. In the house of my father, there are many abodes. Int. Linear Trans.
7. Evaou uwou ose me Eria ire Buobu – Isoko Bible
8. There are many rooms in my father's house – Goodnews

It can be seen from the above comparison, that, the word **'MANSION'** does not mean a building of itself but rooms or dwelling places within a house. Therefore the statement of Jesus does not indicate that, He was going up somewhere to build 'mansions' for people to stay when they die and go to heaven. With what we know the father's house to mean – the family of God: Jesus was only saying that in the family of God where He belongs, there are many dwelling places.

So what could these dwelling places – rooms mean? The dwelling places are simply the individuals that make up the family of God. This becomes clearer as we look at the meaning of the word mansion in the Greek –**MONE**, – **it mean, a staying, i.e. residence (the act or the place) abode, mansion, dwelling place. It also means, to stay in a given place, state, relation or expectancy, abide, continue, dwell.**

Now compare the statement of Jesus in Jn 14:23. When Judas asked Him: "how is it, that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? (Verse 22)" "Jesus answered and said unto him, if a man love me, he will keep my words, and my father will love him, and we will come unto him, and **MAKE OUR ABODE (mansion) WITH HIM**" "... We will come to him and make our HOME (*abode, special dwelling place*) with him" Amp. "**...we will come to that man and make our HOME WITHIN HIM**" Phillips."...We will come to them and LIVE IN THEM" NCV.

Is this not the same statement made by Paul "...for ye are the TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD; as God hath said, I WILL DWELL IN THEM, and WALK IN THEM; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people"? 2Cor. 6:16 KJV. Can't you see, that the 'mansion', are the individual temples in the father's house? So you see, you are 'a mansion', dwelling place, abode, home etc where God dwells by the spirit (Eph 2:22) as you abide by the teachings of Christ. 2 Jn 9. Therefore, you don't have to die to have a mansion; rather, you are to live to manifest what a mansion stands for. Since "... God's HOME IS NOW WITH HIS PEOPLE, He will live with them, and they will be His own, Yes, God will make His home among His people Rev. 21:3 CEV.

Jesus in His earthly ministry made it abundantly clear that, He was a House of God, when He went into the physical Temple with a cord in hand and drove away all that were buying and selling. Wherein they demanded of Him to

show them a sign. He simply said 'destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up' [Jn 2:13 – 22] " but.. He spake of the TEMPLE of His BODY". [V.21]. Meaning He was not talking of a literal Temple as the House of God, but His own Body. "For it has pleased (the father) that all the divine fullness – the sum total of divine perfection, powers and attributes – should dwell in Him (Jesus) permanently" Col 1:19 Amp. For "...GOD WAS IN CHRIST reconciling the world unto Himself..." 2 Cor 5:19 KJV. Even so, we are the temple of God today on the earth, with the same ministry of reconciliation. 2 Cor 5:19 – 20.

But above and beyond that, this temple is the Church – the present glorified body of Christ " He ... is the Head of (His) BODY, THE CHURCH; ,,," Col 1:18 Amp. And "... we being many are one bread and one body; For as the body is one, and hath MANY MEMBERS, and all the members of that one body, being many are one body; so also is Christ (i.e. *Christ body, the Church*) I Cor 10:17, 12:22. Now these "many members" that make up this body of Christ are the "Many Mansions" Amen.

WEBSTER ENGLISH DICTIONARY DEFINES "MANSION" as:

- {1} [A large imposing house; a manor house](#) – This largeness speaks of the "many members" of the body of Christ.
- {2} [Manor- the land belonging to a herd; a unit of land in feudal times over which the owner has full jurisdiction.](#)

What do you think is this unit of land in dispute?

This unit of land in feudal times is the individual temple that the Lord Jesus must have absolute control over. Your very self as a being.

(3) [Feudal – a lasting hereditary strife between families or clans.](#) This is simply the battle going on over who should have absolute control of our soul, that very unit of land. Man here is the battleground. "This I say then, walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh, for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit and spirit against the flesh.

These two forces within us are constantly fighting each other to win control over us, and our wishes are never free from their pressures". Gal 5:16 – 17 KJV, Tlb. See Jm 4:1. This then is the hereditary strife between families. The two nations in the womb of Rebecca Gen 25:23, between Cain and Abel etc all resulting from the two trees in the midst of the Garden (man) " - the tree of life (Spirit – Christ) and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil ..." (Satan – Adam – flesh) Gen 2:9.

(4) [Feud – an estate or land held on condition of service](#) – Because of the fall of man – Adam, Man has then been held in captivity to do service to Satan.

For " – to whom ye yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servant ye are ..." Rom 6:16 KJV. This is done as man fulfills the lust of the flesh (Gal. 5:19 – 21) Just as Pharaoh held the children of Israel in bondage in Egypt. But there has to be a Moses to liberate them, so Christ has to come and redeem (reclaim) man from "... the corruption that's in the world through lust (2 Pet. 1:4, Gal. 1: 4) back to God, the rightful owner (I Pet. 3:18) through the right "knowledge" (2 Pet. 2:20 Col.3:10).

Therefore "...be of good cheer; since "...I have overcome the world" (Jn 16:33 KJV). "Let not your heart be troubled", just believe in me that you also shall overcome the system of the world and the lust thereof, as you abide in my teachings and love the father, you too shall become a mansion – abode (Jn 14:23) where I and the father shall dwell among the many mansions in the father's house – family.

I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU

In My father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. *I go to prepare a place for you.* Jn 14:2.

People of God if "we must follow on, to know the Lord, "(Hos 6:1 – 2) then we must also abide by the Spirit of truth, which proceeded from the Father". (Jn 15:26) which "... the world (*the natural man*) cannot receive, because it (*the world*) seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you" (Jn 14:17). We must cleanse ourselves from all the 'theology of men' and follow "the 'Spirit of truth' for He is the greatest teacher of ALL THINGS. See Jn 14:16 – 26. Then shall we be free indeed, to serve our father in spirit and in truth. (Jn 4:24). For that is what God the Father is looking for. (Jn.4: 23)

So far, we have been able to see that the 'Father's house' is the Church. The 'many mansions' are the 'many members'. ***So what then did Jesus mean by "I go and prepare a place for you"?*** Let us first consider the meaning of the word 'PREPARE'. The Greek word is 'HETOIMAZO', which means... 'to prepare, provide, make ready'. So, what was He going to prepare or make ready and for whom? May I draw your reverent attention to the fact that, this preparation has nothing to do with that, which is external. i.e. what is outside of man. The word used here is HETOIMAZO and not KATASKEUAZO, which means to prepare thoroughly (properly by EXTERNAL

equipment. But the word "HETOIMAZO" that we are considering refers to INTERNAL FITNESS; by implication to construct, create, build, (Eph 2:20 – 22) make, ordain (Jn 15:16) prepare. The English word 'FIT' (vt) means to make suitable; to qualify; to adapt; to adjust; to fashion to the appropriate size. The noun 'FITNESS' means the state of being fit; appropriateness; sound bodily health.

The question then follows; what went wrong in heaven or the Father's house, that Jesus has to go and make ready; adjust; adapt or to fashion to appropriate size? etc. Please let us meditate.

WHY THE PREPARATION?

May I be bold to state here, that the basis of the preparation is REDEMPTION? And to talk of redemption means something has gone wrong with a property or it is under enslavement to an authority and must be reclaimed. Just the same way, you found the issue of preparation in connection with Moses when he sang the song of redemption in Exo. 15 "... The Lord is my strength and song, and He is become my salvation; He is my God, and I will PREPARE HIM AN HABITATION; my Father and I will exalt Him". V 2. This is plain enough, that this song is as a result of the redemption of the children of Israel from Egypt.

Now, Scripture makes it clear that redemption is completely of God (Exo. 3:7; 8; Jn 3:16) using a person (Exo. 2:2, Moses; Jn 3:16, 17 Jesus) and it involves blood (Exo. 12:13, 23, 27. I Pet 1:18) and the power of God (Exo. 6:6, 13:14; Rom. 8:2). The habitation therefore, that Moses was to prepare for God, then is nothing more than His role as a priest in preparing the children of Israel as a peculiar people for God from amongst men in the world.

So what are we seeing here in John 14:2? The preparation is in direct connection to the redemption of man in sin. Why? Because "... whoever commits and practice sin is the slave of sin. Now a slave does not remain in a household permanently (forever) the son (of the house) does remain forever. So if the son liberates you – makes you free men – then you are really and unquestionably free. (Jn 8:34 – 35) Amp. "Don't you know that you are slaves of anyone you obey? You can be slaves of sin and die or you can be obedient slaves of God and be acceptable to Him. Rom 6:16 CEV.

Now, we can see that mankind was in enslavement to sin through Adam, because of the fall, he was not qualified to abide in the Father's house forever, therefore the ultimate purpose of the preparation is that mankind may be liberated and re-admitted back into the Father's house (see Ps 90:1 – 3). Hence the record says that we have been translated from the kingdom (a place) of darkness into the kingdom (a place) of His dear Son Col. 1:13. From the world which He has overcome (Jn 16:33), into the Father's house (I Pet.3: 18). So that, we can now have 'fellowship with the Father and the Son' I Jn 1:3. This re-admission was accomplished through His death by which means He destroyed him that had the power of death, that is the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death (sin factor) were all their lifetime subject to bondage (slavery) Heb 2:14 – 15 KJV. So "The Holy Spirit give up life that comes from Christ Jesus and will set you free from sin and death." Rom. 8:2 CEV.

WHAT IS THE PROCESS OF RE-ADMISSION INTO THE FATHER'S HOUSE?

Our re-admission into the Father's house is simply by faith in the finished work, of the cross of Christ as we receive Him, (Jn 1:12). We are then reunited to the body of Christ through the eternal Spirit by baptism. For as many as are baptized into Christ have put on Christ (*a new nature*) Gal. 3:27. Again, by one Spirit are we baptized into one body I Cor. 12:12.

So you see, it takes the Holy Spirit to do that, but observe that while He was talking to the Apostles, "... the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified." Jn 7:39 KJV. So what does it mean for Jesus to be glorified? The word of God says: "... The hour is come, that the son of man should be glorified... I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringth forth much fruit" Jn 12: 23 – 24 KJV. Can't you see that His glorification is in direct connection to His death? And that, the reason is because with His death, burial and resurrection, He will bring forth much fruit by the outpouring of Himself as the Spirit upon men. [Eph 4:8 – 10], filling all things? [Eph.1: 22-33]. Why? It is so that, instead of people looking for a single Jesus as a person (Jn. 12:20 – 22). He can now be seen in His disciples as He indwells them through the Spirit.

This is why He said, "I go to the Father and you see me no more –"*{as a human being-* Jn 16:10; See Jn 14:16). This is so because like He said "I come forth from the Father, and am come into the world (*taking upon Him the form of a man*): again, I leave the world, and go to the Father" (Jn 16:28).

But who and where is the Father that He is going to? The Father (God) is Spirit – [Jn 4:24. Please see Acts 2:36]. Therefore, what they received as a promise, and what we are receiving to day as believers is the Spirit of the Father in the Son. . Look at it "*And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father*" Gal.4: 6. Hence He told them that if they are delivered up to the Governor etc; they should not

premeditate or be anxious on what to say “for it is not ye that speak, but THE SPIRIT OF YOUR FATHER WHICH SPEAKETH IN YOU” Mt 10:17 – 20.

Now, the same Spirit of your Father is called the Holy Ghost in Mk 13:11; Lk 11:11 – 12. So when they receive the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost! Acts 2:4 “... And they were filled with the Holy Ghost and began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them Utterance.” It was the Spirit of the Father coming IN and UPON them.

What are we saying? His going and the preparation, is His death, burial and resurrection and the eventual release of Himself in this new state, as the Holy Spirit to take man back to Himself. (Acts 2:36. “*Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.*” “the Lord is THAT Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty” 2 Cor. 3:17. KJV].. Liberty (freedom) from slavery to sin – redemption.

THE PREPARATION BRINGS US TO THE MERCY SEAT

“In my Father’s house are many mansions: If it were not so, I would have told you. I go to **prepare a place for you**” John 14:2.

When Jesus told the Jews – Pharisees that they must be “set free”; because they did not understand His language in reply, they said “... we be Abraham’s seed, and never in BONDAGE (*slaves, resulting from prostitution – Hos 1:2+*) to any man. How sayest thou, ye shall be made free?”

In clarifying this to them, He said “... whosoever committed sin is the servant (slave) of sin. And the servant (slave) abideth not in the house forever. But the son abideth ever. If the son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed” Jn 8:31 – 36 KJV.

This principle that slaves do not abide in the house forever, and so cannot be heirs, is clearly illustrated to us in the life of Abraham, who “...gave ALL that he had unto Isaac.” “But unto the ‘sons of the concubine (*slave children?*) Which Abraham had, (He) gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son...” Gen 25:1 – 6 KJV.

You can see therefore that, the Jews did not understand the fact that, before the coming of Christ, the whole of mankind was in slavery to sin, for “...ALL (*mankind*) have sinned and come short of the glory of God”. Don’t you know that you are slaves of anyone you obey: you can be slaves (*servant*) to sin and die, or you can be obedient slave (*servant*) of God and be acceptable to Him. “Rom 3:21. 16:16 KJV, CEV.

And this is what Jesus came to free us from, in order to restore us back to the “Father’s house” – a realm of life in God through the Spirit. Hence we read “For we have not received the Spirit of bondage (*slaves*) again to fear; but we have received the Spirit of adoption whereby we cry Abba Father. ..And if children, then joint heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, ...” Rom 8:15 – 17 KJV. So you see, this is the result of the preparation He talked about.

THE DAY OF ATONE MENT – THE PROCESS OF THE PREPARATION

Christ Jesus is our High Priest (Heb 3:1, 9:1 – 14) that I believe everybody knows. Now, what was the function of the High Priest in the OT as seen in the Book of Lev. 16? In this chapter we see Aaron, a type of our High Priest, Jesus on the “day of atonement” requiring from the children of Israel two kids of goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering (v. 15). In verse 15 – 16, we are told, he shall “kill the goat of the sin offering that is for the people and sprinkle it (the blood) upon the ‘mercy seat’ and “...before the mercy seat”. And shall make **atonement** for the Holy place, (*our spirit*) because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel and because of their transgressions in all their sins. The word **ATONEMENT** (Heb. – Kaphar) means cover (spec. with bitumen) fig to expiate or condone, to placate or cancel, appease, make (an) atonement; cleanse, disannul, forgive, be merciful, pacify, purge, make reconciliation etc.

It simply means, it is a process whereby the people’s sin is cover up” or by- passed by God, because of the blood of the atonement, producing at the end reconciliation between God and the sinner. Now, “Christ is the propitiation for our sins; and not ours only, but also the sins of the whole world.” I Jn 2:2 KJV. See also Rom 3:25.

Why sprinkle the ‘mercy seat’ also on the Day of Atonement Lev. 16:14? It was simply a sign that, the righteous sentence of the law had then been totally carried out. Therefore what should have been a “judgement – seat” could righteously now be a “mercy seat” (Heb 9:11 – 15, 4:14 - 10) and now a place of communion with the Father. Therefore, Christ is not the only one that “propitiates” but also the propitiation “- ‘mercy seat’ that sprinkle with His own blood – indicating that, in our place He has so honoured the law by enduring its righteous sentence of God, who for the cross sake “passed over the sins from Adam to Moses (Rom 3:25) and, even all those under the law of Moses (Exo 29:33) down to the NT saints.

So, the truth of it all is that, it was the cross that made the atonement and not the Levitical sacrifices. ALL of which were a shadow of things to come (Heb. 10:1) of which Christ was the reality. Looking at it closely. The goat slain (God's lot v.8) is that aspect of Christ's death that answers to the holy and righteous demand of God as expressed in the law (Rom 3:24 – 26) and it is expiatory i.e. to atone for, make amends. While the live goat (v. 21) typifies the aspect of Christ's work which put away our sins from before God (Heb. 9:26; Rom. 8:33 – 34). The High Priest entering the holiest typifies Christ entering "Heaven itself" with "His own blood" for us (Heb. 9:11 – 12 – compare Jn. 20:11 – 17). Thereby turning the; throne of judgment" into "the throne of mercy" and "grace" Heb. 4:16. Amen.

PRIESTHOOD UNTO GOD WITH ACCESS INTO THE MOST HOLY PLACE.

While the priest is carrying out his duties in the most Holy place "There shall be 'NO MAN' in the Tabernacle of the congregation when he GOETH IN to make atonement in the holy place" Lev. 16:17.

Again, Jesus in addressing the Pharisees who will not believe Him, said "... I go away and ye shall seek me and ye shall die in your sins; whither I go ye cannot come" Jn. 8:21. See also Jn. 7:32 – 35. Notice that His going away is directly related to the sins of the people, and because they did not believe they (Pharisees) cannot go there, where He is.

Now, listen to His address to the disciples that believed in Him "... I go and prepare a place for you ... that where I am there ye may be also. And whether I go ye know, and the way ye know", "But now I go my way to Him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, whither goest thou? A little while and ye shall not see me and again, a little while and you shall see me, because I go to the Father" (Jn 14:3 – 4; 16:5, 16. KJV). "Father I WILL that, they also whom thou has given me (*those believing in the sacrificial death – the atoning blood*) BE WITH ME WHERE I AM (Eph 2:6; Col. 3:1 – 2) that, they may behold my glory..." Jn 17:24. KJV.

What are we seeing here? Simply that, because of our faith in the finished work – the blood which was shed and that "...washed us from our sins, - has made us (*prepare a place of*) priest and kings unto God and His Father" Rev. 1:5 – 6 KJV. See I Pet 2:9. "A Royal priesthood". By this, we are now qualified to enter into the Holiest of all (*the place*) where He is as a High priest (Jn 14:3, Heb. 9:11-12).

My friend, the blood of Jesus gives us the courage to enter into the Most Holy place, by a new way that leads to life, and this way takes us through the curtain that is Christ Himself. "We have a great high priest who is in charge of God's house ...so lets come near to God with pure hearts and confidence that comes from having faith, lets keep our hearts pure, our conscience free from evil and our bodies washed with clean water " (Eph. 5:26, I Pet 1:22 – 23)

"... No sacrifices can be made for people who decide to sin after they find out about the truth ...it is much worse to dishonour God's son and to disgrace the blood of the promise that made us holy. And it is just as bad to insult the Holy Spirit which shows us mercy". Heb. 10:17- 22 CEV.

Did you notice the connection of the Holy Spirit to the blood of sacrifice here? It will interest you to note that, "the great day" of the yearly rituals that atones for the sins of the people was attached to the 'feast of Tabernacles,' before a specific day of the year was assigned to it. And this is important, for we found that it was on this "great day" that Jesus made the declaration of the "water of life" flowing out of the belly of those that believe (Jn 7:39) which is the same thing as the "river of life" flowing out of "...God's Sanctuary". [Ezek.47:1- 12, Zec 14:8 – 9] and this is of course is you, my beloved. "And he showed me a pure river of water of life clear as crystal, proceeding out of the THRONE OF GOD and OF THE LAMB. Rev. 22:1 KJV.

What are we saying? Jesus position as a high priest through His death (*the atoning blood*) prepares for us the way back into the Father's presence (*a realm of life*) and to receive back into us the life of God, which we lost in Eden through Adam. There is nothing here to do with a house above the sky. So it is both a preparation for us and in us.

THE PREPARATION IS OUR WALK WITH HIM INTO GLORY.

"In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you" Jn 14:2.

For sure, we are in a generation of God's Programme, wherein, He is unveiling things in a deeper and clearer dimension of Himself, therefore we have every cause to give glory to Him for His loving kindness. For of a truth, there is a return of His glory to His Body, the Church in this hour for those who have yielded themselves to Him. Just as Zechariah prophesied, it is the day (age) that is known only to the Lord, a day wherein there shall be continuous light without the normal day and night circles, so "...that at evening time it shall be light" (Zech. 14:7).

And this is what we are experiencing now, such that, despite the gross darkness (Isa. 60:1) of ignorance of the word of God on the earth (*upon mankind*) today, the truth of God worw is coming stronger and stronger everyday.

So far, we have discovered in this writing, that, "The "Father's house" is "The family of God – the Church". The "many mansions" are the "Many Members" that made up the family. The "preparation" is the work of redemption from our sinful lives in Adam – through the cross of Christ, typified by "the day of atonement" wherein our sins are covered up "for if, when we were enemies, we were RECONCILED to God by the death (the cross) of His son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by His life. And not only so, but WE ALSO JOY IN GOD THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, BY WHOM WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED **THE ATONEMENT**" Rom 5:10-11 KJV. While this is not the place to deal fully with the "Day of atonement" suffice it to be noted that, it is a state of being where one dies to all that is flesh and find his way into the very presence of God in the Most holy place. It is a realm of union with the father. It is a state of being, where no flesh is accepted. It is a realm where in"...the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit ... purge your CONSCIENCE from dead works to serve the living God " "... in a living way " (Heb 9:14, 10:20) "for ... by his blood, He entered in, once into the Holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us" Heb 9:12. So when He said, I go and prepare a place for you, He is talking of a place of eternal redemption for the believer

THE PREPARED CANAAN, OUR TYPE OF REST IN GLORY.

The journey of the children of Israel from Egypt to Canaan was a type of our eternal redemption in a process. Canaan here symbolizes eternal rest for the people of God. Now, the word of the lord as He made preparatory promises and instructions to the children of Israel says "*Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way and to bring thee into THE PLACE Which I have PREPARED.. I will send my fear before thee, and I will destroy all the people, to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their back unto thee. And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, Canaanite, and the Hitite, from before thee. I WILL NOT DRIVE THEM OUT FROM BEFORE THEE IN ONE YEAR, Lest the land becomes desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. BY LITTLE AND LITTLE I WILL drive them out from before thee, UNTIL THOU BE INCREASED, and INHERIT THE LAND.*" Exo 23. 20-30 KJV

Let us get some facts from the above passage

(1) The guardian Angel is our type of Jesus, the Captain of our salvation who through His death is "bringing many sons unto glory" .. (Heb 2. 9-10) which is "the glory of the Father" even as He prayed. "So now, father, glorify me up there (*not up in the sky, but above the earth realm*) in your presence (*most Holy place*) just as you did before the world existed ... Father, I want those whom you have given me (*disciples*) right where I am, in order that they may see (*experience, become one with*) the glory which you have given me, because you loved me before the creation of the world" Jn 17: 5,24. Williams.

Now, see the link,

(2). The place which the lord has prepared (*past tense*) for the children of Israel was Canaan and yet the angel was to take them there. Not only that, there were still enemies there to be driven out (vs. 28-30). Now if it has been "prepared" (*past tense*) why is it that there were still enemies there? The simple fact is, to have the place prepared, is to have it accomplished in His will even before they walked into it. God has determined Canaan for them and knows that, He will be able to bring them there at the appointed time.

In the same way, the glory of the father we are to enter into, has been determine from the foundation of the world, for which reason before creation came into being "(Christ) the Lamb was slain from the foundation of the world" (Rev. 13:8) Furthermore, that "everything God made was changed to become USELESS, not by its own wish but because God wanted it and because all along there was this HOPE: - that everything God made would be set free from ruin to have the freedom and Glory that belongs to God's Children:- so we are waiting for God to FINISH MAKING HIS OWN CHILDREN, which means our bodies will be made free" [Rom 8:- 23 NCV] Now, we can see that the fall was not accidental.

(3) The Lord promised to drive out the inhabitants of the land "By little and little; not in one year (vv. 28-30) then they will increase and inherit the land. This is clearly the work of sanctification as part of the work of redemption "for both He (Jesus) that sanctifieth and they (the disciples) who are sanctified are all of one (*i.e. we all together with Christ belong to God as joint heirs*). For which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. Heb 2:11 KJV.

Now, this sanctifying process involves the totality of man who is spirit, soul and body, in order for him to be totally conformed to the image of his maker. Therefore "... the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming (**Parousia** in the Greek means **presence**) of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He that calleth you, who also will do it" I Thes 5:23-24 KJV.

For now, we do know that through our 'new birth' the Lord is with (*i.e. in union with*) our spirit. 2 Tim 4:22. While through the "washing of the word" [Eph 5:26, 1 Pet 1:22-23], our soul realm which is made up of our will, emotions, intellect and mind, the very seat of human reasoning is being dealt with so that eventually, we will have the mind of Christ and begin to think like Him. And this process goes on until even our physical bodies is affected and redeemed. That is why we read "... if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you ..." for "... ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION, TO WITH, THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY" (Rom 8:11, 23 KJV). In order that we may be conformed to the likeness (image) of His resurrection in glory that is "... flesh and bones" (Lk 24:39) "not flesh and blood". Then we should have inherited the land-the redemption of our Bodies.

This then, is what we mean by 'our waiting for God to finish making us His own children'. You can therefore see that, the preparation of the Divine family of God continues as He picks a people to Himself from amongst men, and processes them through the right knowledge to be conform to His image – Col 3:10, 2 Pet 1:2 – 4 " – through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to GLORY and virtue ... that by these ye might be partakers of THE DIVINE NATURE ..." Praise God!

Once again, may we understand that, this preparation is not a literal building up there in the sky, but a spiritual work in the hand of the father. For consider this, the devil also has a place prepared for him " – Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting (*age abiding*) fire, prepared for the devil and his angels" Math 25:41. But we know that the devil is not a physical being, for 'he is the spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience' Eph. 2:2, Jn 12:31. Therefore 'the place prepared' is the realm determined by God to eliminate the influence of Satan in the hearts of men. And this process of elimination can be in the form of the fire of afflictions etc to which those who came out from will be purified as gold. The preparation is our new walk in the Spirit into the glory of the Father.

THE PLACE IS OUR PORTION IN THE KINGDOM.

In my Father's house are many mansions' if it were not so, I would have told you I go to prepare a place for you". Jn14: 2.

Is it becoming clearer to us so far, that *the work of redemption and our sanctification into glory is the preparations of the place spoken of by Jesus?* Listen to His words to Apostle Paul on the road to Damascus, in his conversion and commissioning encounter with the Lord "– I am Jesus whom thou persecutest – I have appeared unto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister...Delivery thee from the people and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, THAT THEY MAY RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF SINS, and INHERITANCE AMONG THEM WHICH ARE SANCTIFIED BY FAITH THAT IS IN ME" Acts 26:12-18 KJV.

Now I want you to notice something here, in the passage just quoted. *Paul by the Holy Spirit tied our "forgiveness of sins" to the word "inheritance", which in the Grk is kleros and speaks of a portion (as if so secured); an acquisition (esp. a patrimony, fig.) heritage inheritance, lot, part.* Simply meaning that, once our sins are forgiven and we are re-admitted back into the father's house, we then have a part, a portion that fall to us as sons "joint heirs with Christ" Rom 8:17, And of course, the blood of Jesus, the atonement, secured this for us. This portion then is 'A PLACE' in the father's house, the family of God.

A comparison of other translations will bring this fact out clearly. " ... *That they receive forgiveness of sins and A PLACE among those who are sanctified by faith in me*" RSV "—so that they may know forgiveness of their sins and TAKE THEIR PLACE with all those who are made holy by their faith in me" Philips. "—so that by trust in me, they may obtain forgiveness of sins, and A PLACE with those whom God has made His own" NEB " .. I want you to open their eyes, so that they will turn from darkness of light and from the power of Satan to God. Their sins will be forgiven, and by faith in me they will become PART of God's holy people" (V.18) CEV.

WHO THEN ARE THESE HOLY PEOPLE?

Let me remind you again, that to receive the "forgiveness of sins" is simply that we may no longer be slaves to sin and so abide in the father's house forever (Jn 8:30-36). While the "holy people" are those whom He sanctifies. (Heb. 2:11). This is why we read, that " And after you gave your confidence to Him you were, so to speak stamped, with the promised Holy Spirit as a guarantee of purchase (*with His atoning blood*), until the day when God completes the redemption of what He has paid for as His own (*i.e. even the redemption of our bodies, Rom 8:23*); and that will again "be to the praise of His glory" Eph 1:13-14. Philips.

So you see, that which was corrupted in Adam by reason of association, through the blood of Christ, is becoming the praise of God's glory on the earth. Therefore "we are always thankful to the father who has made us fit to share

all the wonderful things that belong to those, who live in the kingdom of light. For He has rescued us out of the darkness and gloom of Satan's kingdom and brought us into the kingdom of His dear Son, who bought our freedom with His blood and forgave us all our sins" Col. 1:12-14-TLB. Therefore, "this kingdom of light" is "the Holy people" (*sanctified*) of God. The same thing as the "kingdom of God". A kingdom made up of a holy people ruled over by God.

HOW ELSE DOES THE BIBLE DESCRIBE THIS "KINGDOM OF LIGHT"?

This "kingdom of light" that is presently on the earth today, that we are now in, made up of "the holy ones" of God, is the same thing as the city of God" the holy city" "the new Jerusalem" the bride of Christ".

This was the city that Abraham looked for "for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God" Heb. 11:10. The city that has foundation is the church of Christ" For other foundation can no man lay than that is LAID, which is Jesus Christ" 1 Cor 3:11 KJV.

And the Church is "the pillar and ground of the truth" 1 Tim 3:15 KJV .The reason Abraham looked for it was because it has then, not yet come into existence. This is the "better country" that is "heavenly" that the saints of old desired "wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: For He hath PREPARED for them a city" Heb. 11:16 KJV.

Above all, that is where we are today; for "--- ye are come unto Mount Zion, (the church) and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, --"Heb 12:22. KJV. This is the city revealed to the beloved John in the Isle of Patmos when he said "And I John saw the Holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, **PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND (Christ)**" Rev. 21:2 KJV which is actually describing the new and joyful wedding of Jerusalem and her God that has taken place, for "—be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy" Isa 65:18 KJV. (See also Isa 61:10, 62: 4-6) for ":- in that – day, say the Lord, she (*the redeemed church*) will call me" my husband" instead of "my master" Hos 2:16 Tlb. This is why in verse 10-11 of Rev 21, we are told this heavenly Jerusalem is" Having the glory of God" indicting to us of the glory of God upon the church as a wife". So you (the *church*) are the world's light – A CITY on a hill, glowing in the night for all to see" Math 5:14-16. Tlb.

WHAT ARE SOME OF THE OUTCOMES OF THE PREPARATION?

- (1) SONSHIP--" now are we the sons of God—"(Jn 3:2) for "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. Rom 8:16 KJV. See also verse 14-17, Jn 1:12, Gal 4:6. We are no more slaves.
- (2) WE ARE PREPARED UNTO EVERY GOOD WORK. 2 Tim 2:21; 3:16-17..
- (3) We are made (prepared) as KINGS and PRIESTS (Rev 1:5-6, 5:10) to reign on the earth. A place of dominion.
- (4) We have the place of bride-hood, the very wife of Christ (Rev 21:2, 19:7-8 Eph 5:23-32). Speaking of our relationship, a change of nature as we take the name of our husband for a covering and our dependence on him for supply and protection.
- (5) We are privileged to receive gifts by reason of the preparation. Eph 4: 7-13, Rom 12:6-8. (Five fold ministry).
- (6) We are raised to be with Christ in the heavenlies. Eph 2:1-6, Col 3:1-3, Realms of spiritual dominion, discernment, illumination and fellowship with Christ, away from the earthly realm of Adam-carnality.
- (7) WE are prepared as vessels of mercy unto glory. Rom 9: 22-23.
- (8) WE are prepared that we may hear and see the things of the Spirit and follow God. 1 Sam 7:3, Ps 10:17, Lev 4:6, 14:14, 28.
- (9) The preparation brings us, when we were dry and thirsty, into a fruitful habitation. Ps. 107:36-38, Rev 21: 4-6.
- (10) The preparation makes us the mountain of the inheritance of the lord and his dwelling place Exo 15:17-18, 1 Cor 6:19-20, 2 Cor 6:16-18, Rev 21:3.
- (11) The preparation ordains for us, a place of divine protection in the midst of our enemies. 1 Chron 17:9. Brethren one can write volumes on what the preparation is bringing us into, until we attained to the fullness of the father's glory. Exo. 3:19, Jn 17:5, 24. But I am convinced, the above few points have opened you up to the reality of that which the Lord has in mind in talking about the preparation of a place. Therefore saint of God "—INHERIT – receive as your own-THE KINGDOM PREPARED for you from THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD", (Math 25:14). That is, enter into your rest in God NOW. Amen.

IN RECEIVING US TO HIMSELF WE BECOME THE BRIDE OF CHRIST

“And if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again, and receive you unto myself,-” Jn. 14:3 KJV. “Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings and brought (received) you to MYSELF” Exo. 19:4 KJV.

It is already clear to us that; the above statement was made in relation to the redemptive work of God toward the children of Israel from the captivity of Egypt. For we are told, God spoke to Abraham “That His seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they shall bring them into bondage (slavery) and entreat them evil four hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge said God: and after that, shall they come FORTH, and SERVE ME IN THIS PLACE” Acts 7:6 – 7 KJV.

Therefore, we can see, that the purpose of their being brought out is to serve the Lord, creating a personal relationship between them and God. A relationship that was broken for being in bondage to sin. So “as in Adam” we broke our relationship with God. Therefore Christ came, in order that we might be set free and so reestablished our relationship of, that of a Father and a Son, Husband and wife. And that is what it means to receive us unto Himself.

Going by the account therefore, when the four hundred years determined by God were finished, He raised up Moses to be used as deliverer. And He said “—I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land.” Exo. 3:7- 8 KJV.

Now, listen to this, when Moses was describing the splendour of divine election to the children of Israel, he said “—*hath God assayed to go and take Him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations by signs, and by wonders, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you' in Egypt before your eyes?*” Dt 4:34 KJV. Now see it. All of these instruments that God used in Egypt, e.g. the terrors, wars etc. to deliver His people were the invisible manifestations of God's presence through a vessel in Egypt. For “- *I am (God Himself) come down to deliver them out of the hands of the Egyptians*” Exo. 3:8. KJV. But you can agree with me, that, there was no physical man called God, that come down in Egypt, rather, it was the empowering of Moses, the chosen instrument of that hour, with Himself in the form of the Holy Ghost. This becomes plain, when we found out that, Pharaoh's magicians acknowledged this fact too when they said, “...This is “THE FINGER OF GOD, - -” Exo 8:19 KJV. But you see “the finger of God” is the power of the Holy Spirit with which Jesus cast out devils, Lk 11:20. This also is what is termed “EAGLE'S WINGS” in Exo 19:4.

Prophet Isaiah added his voice to this, when he said “- -they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall “mount up with the wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint” Isa. 40:31. KJV. The woman that gave birth to the male child of Rev. 12, was given two (pair of) wings of a great eagle' that she might fly into the wilderness, into HER PLACE, for safety, away from the face of the serpent (Rev. 12:14). The persecuting and deceiving power of the enemy.

PENTECOST – THE REALITY OF THE “EAGLE'S WINGS”

Peter, on the day of Pentecost made this declaration about Jesus “ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs - -” Acts 2:22 KJV. And again “This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel a prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren like unto me, Him shall ye hear” Acts 7:37 KJV.

What are we seeing here? Just as Moses delivered the Children of Israel from Egypt through signs and wonders, ever so is Christ anointed to deliver mankind out of the bondage of sin through signs and wonders. Don't forget that, the first move of the work of redemption in Egypt was the killing of the Passover Lamb (Exo. 12) followed by the miracles and judgments on the gods of the Egyptians.

“Even (so) Christ our Passover (lamb) is sacrificed for us” (I Cor. 5:7, Jn 1:29, 36 KJV) as we receive Him into our lives. This Passover experience is accompanied by the out pouring of the Holy Spirit, right from the day of Pentecost to empower His Body – the redeemed ones to go forth again with signs and wonders for the continuation of that “—which He (Jesus) began both to do and teach” (Acts 1:1 KJV) which can only be accomplish through His body. He being the head of the church. Eph.1: 22- 23.

Here, then, is the mystery of how we are being received unto Him “**Christ ‘so loved the church and gave Himself (atoning blood) for it; THAT HE might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word; that He might PRESENT it to HIMSELF a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such things but that it should be holy and with out blemish**” Eph 5:25 – 27 KJV. Can't you see, that the word ‘Present’ is PARISTANO’

meaning to stand beside i.e. to exhibit, proffer, (spec.) recommend (fig) substantiate or (interns) to be at hand (or ready) etc. It is the same idea as 'Paralambano' – to take to ones side as a bride. And that Precisely is what Jesus is doing today, right from the day of Pentecost. When the job of cleansing etc is thoroughly done on her, that is the church, by her Husband (Christ), she will then be EXHIBITED by Him for the world to see as one "Prepared as a bride, adorned for her husband"(Rev. 21:2; 9). This then, is the full manifestation of the sons of god (Rom 8:19).

The ADORATION is the glory of the husband (Christ), which she has taken. (Rev. 21:11). Just as king Ahasuerus demanded that Queen Vashti be brought before "- the king with the crown royal to SHOW THE PEOPLE and the princes her beauty; for she was fair to look on". Esth1: 1-1. So shall the church be exhibited, shown to the whole world, at the fullness of time, having taken her to His side even as the marriage of the Lamb is presently going on.

So beloved brethren *"God's unchanging plan has always been to adopt us into His own family by sending Jesus Christ to die for us, and He did this because He wanted to: now all praise to God for His wonderful kindness to us and His favour that He has poured out upon us, because we belong to His dearly loved son - - we should praise God – for doing these mighty things for us, who were the first to trust in Christ"* Eph.1: 5-2 TLB.

What are we saying? In receiving us to Himself, he is taking a bride for Himself from amongst men, a nation from the nation, a single family under heaven with the name (nature) of the father written on their foreheads (*having the mind and wisdom of God*). No longer the nature and wisdom of Adam, that is earthly and satanic. A free people to fly in the air; in the Spirit of the father where He dwells, 'the eagle saint'.

RECEIVE YOU UNTO MYSELF

"And if I go and prepare a place for you I will come again, and receive you unto myself,- " Jn. 14:3 KJV.

Now, we are into another interesting aspect of the statement of Jesus *"come again and receive you unto myself- "* what can we understand by these words of Jesus? Where is he taking us? Where were we and what was the state of our existence? Let us begin to understand.

WHERE IS JESUS TAKING US?

".. I will come again and RECEIVE YOU UNTO MYSELF," Here the word of God says, He is receiving us unto HIMSELF-A PERSON and not unto a geographical location. It is to the person of Christ Himself that we the church is being taken. The word **RECEIVE** is from the Greek roots "PARA" – near, from beside, with, act, in and **'LAMBANO'** –to take (in very many applications, (lib or fig) or act, to get hold of. The two words joined together is **'PARALAMBANO'** which means to receive near, i.e. ASSOCIATE WITH ONESELF (in any familiar or intimate act or relation): by analogy, to assume office.

So in the real sense of it, it simply means that Christ is taking us unto Himself as a "bride' from this present evil world through the atoning blood "...who gave Himself for our sins, that He might deliver us from this present evil world (age).." Gal1: 4 KJV. See I Pet.2: 24, I Tim 2:6. The question then is, what is wrong with this present world that we have to be delivered from it? The truth is, this world is evil, compared to the age (world to come i.e. the age or era of the kingdom of God as it continues to unfold in a more glorious manifestation). This is so, because, it is directly under the evil spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience, just as the word says "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience" Eph 2:2., 2 Cor 4:4, Acts 26:18. Jn 12:31.

Now, let me emphatically state here, that when I am talking of the kingdom of God; I am not just talking of a supposed "Millennium reign". Rather I am talking of a transition from the age where you are now, under the influence of the wrong spirit to the point wherein you are moved over to be led by the right anointing. And any spirit filled son of God, has been brought to this age of the Holy Ghost – the kingdom of God, hence we read **"I pray that you will be grateful to God for letting you have PART (a place) in what He has promised His people in the kingdom of light, God rescued us from the dark power of Satan and BROUGHT US INTO THE KINGDOM OF HIS DEAR SON, Who forgives our sins and sets us free"** Col 1:12 – 13 CEV

Did you see it? So it is an accomplished work, through the blood of Jesus. And the kingdom which is a people washed in the blood of the lamb is well and alive on earth today, for the Holy Spirit which is the principle factor of the kingdom is here, even as Jesus declared *"But if it is by the Spirit of God that I drive out the demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you (before you expect it)"* Math 12:28 Amp. So you see; as He redeems us with His blood and He is washing us with the word. (Jn 17:17), His is taken a people to Himself from amongst the rest of mankind. It has nothing to do with a people being taken up to a geographical location up in the sky. Let's get a clue from the Old Testament on the thought of receiving a people (the church) to Himself

RECOGNIZING THE ELEMENT OF DIVINE TIMING IN GOD'S PROGRAMME

When God was speaking through Moses to the children of Israel on the course of his redemptive work, He said, “ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on EAGLE’s WINGS and BROUGHT (*receive*) You To MYSELF” Exo 19:4, KJV.

Now, we know, that God was not literally dwelling in the desert (Mt Sinai) where the children of Israel came into. He only revealed Himself to the ones He has called out of Egypt on the third Month. But yet He said, the children of Israel were brought to Himself – A PERSON, God Himself and not a location.

Therefore, to be brought to God is a relationship initiated and perfected by God alone. They were brought out of Egypt, the realm of slavery, our type of the evil world of sin to Himself, that they might no longer serve sin as their Master, but to serve God the creator Himself. Again, let us understand. How did they get themselves into Egypt to become slaves? When God was covenanting with Abraham with a promise of a spiritual seed (v. 5 of Gen 15) “...He said unto Abraham, know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years; And also that nation, - will I judge, and afterward shall they come out with great substance”, (Gen.15: 13- 14 KJV) “Now, the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years” Exo 12:40 KJV. See also Acts 7:6-7.

Therefore it was fore ordained that it should be so by God, for a divine purpose. For how else can you explain the fall of Adam despite the fact that God is omniscience,” such that ALL mankind became sinners through Adam’s fall, yet you were not there with him or given the opportunity to decide whether you are going to be sinners or not? “For ALL (*mankind*) have sinned and come short of the glory of God” (Rom 3:23 KJV). How? “Wherefore as by one man (*Adam*) sin entered into the world – and – through the offence of one man (*Adam*) many (*mankind*) be dead-“ Rom 5:12 – 15 KJV. “-by man (*Adam*) came death – for as in *Adam* ALL (*mankind*) die (are dying) –“ I Cor15: 21- 22a KJV.

So you see, God allowed the fall for a reason, like we have mentioned earlier on, elsewhere in this writing. This is done with the ultimate purpose of redemption in mind “**For the created universewas made the victim of frustration, not by its own choice, but because of Him (God) who made it so yet always there was hope.**” Rom 8:18 – 21 NEB. The living Bible puts it this way “...The things that overcome the world against its will at God’s command –“And this is the fall, resulted in the slavery of mankind to sin– Egypt. So, while it was by divine plan that Adam fell, the provision for the redemption of mankind was already available even before the fall. For we read of the Lamb, that was slain before the foundation of the world. Rev. 13:8. So, when the four hundred years determined by God was finished. He raised up a Moses to be used as a deliverer. (Exo 3), our type of Jesus.

Again we read. “*God has promised, children (and of course Abraham’s children by faith in Christ) who are under age are no better off than slaves, even though everything their parents own will someday be theirs. That is because children are placed in the care of guardian and teachers until the time their parents have set. This is how it was with us. We were like children ruled by the power of this world. But when the time was right, God sent His son, so He could set us free... Now that we are His children, God has sent the Spirit of His son into our hearts. And His spirit tells us that God is our Father. You are no longer slaves. You are God’s children, and you will be given what He has promised*” Gal 4:1- 7, CEV. The reason why you will receive what is promised, is because you are now in the Father’s house, the family of God. Amen.

I WILL COME AGAIN.

“*And if go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself--*” Jn. 14:3. KJV. Merely looking at the above statement theologically or carnally, one will be tempted to believe that Jesus was talking about what the church world calls the “SECOND COMING” of Christ. But the question is, what can we make of this statement? Does Christ really have a “first” and “second” coming”? Which one is the first? Let the bible interpret itself.

CHRIST COMING THROUGH AND IN THE AGES.

A person of God, “Christ comings” is a manifestation of Himself to mankind right from the time of creation. In Micah 5:2 we read “But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall He come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose **goings** (*Plural*) forth have been from of old from everlasting” Now see this, The word “**goings**” means a **family descent** “--- *His origin goes back to the distant past, to the days of old* “Jb. Indicating to us that the Christ in question was not just the man born at Bethlehem, but that which has existed from time immemorial. So why it is true that the “child” was born in Bethlehem, the “Son” that “was” given existed from eternity past. (See Isa. 7:13-14, 9:6-7) who also is “The Mighty God, The everlasting Father.”

The question then is, how do you limit the coming of a man who has existed from eternity past to a “first” and “second”? Does it mean He has not been visiting His creation before His manifestation in the flesh, in Bethlehem? For, “—without controversy great is the mystery of godliness. GOD WAS MANIFESTED IN THE FLESH —” 1 Tim. 3:16 KJV. “That which was from the beginning (Jn. 1:1) which we have heard—and our hands have handled, of the word of life, for the life was manifested and we have seen it—that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested unto us” 1 Jn. 1:1-2 KJV. This manifestation in Bethlehem was God in Christ coming in a human body—Jesus, ‘Emmanuel’ meaning “God with us”(Math 1:23) for the purpose of reconciliation. As Paul will put it, “To wit, that **God was in Christ**, reconciling the world unto Himself, --” 2Cor.5: 19 KJV.

What are we saying? This singular manifestation of Himself to mankind, in a body of flesh cannot be termed the first Coming. Consider these facts, who visited or came to Adam and Eve in the cool of the evening? (Gen.3:8), it was the Lord; Who came down to see and confound the language of the people at the building of the tower of Babel? (Gen 11:1-9), it was the Lord. Now do not be confused about the use of the word “let us” as if it is talking about two separate people. Apart from the fact that “God was in Christ” (2 Cor. 5:19), Jesus explained this when He said to Philip “Believest thou not that I am in the Father and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself; but the Father that dwelleth in me, He doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the father, and the Father in me” (Jn 14:10-11) for “I and my Father are one” (Jn 10:30). Besides, Yahweh (the Father-God) was only speaking to El-shadai (the breasted one, the woman aspect of God) for both existed together even as Adam and Eve were both male and female as one. It is simple enough?

This same Lord appeared (come) to Abraham (Gen 17:1). God returned unto Sarah after the promise of Isaac, (Gen 17:19, 18:10). And that visitation resulted in the conception of Isaac by Sarah (Gen 21:1-2). The Lord came to Moses at the Burning bush (Ex 13:15,16) to take to Himself the children of Israel from Egypt according to the words of Joseph to his brethren “...God will surely visit you...” (Gen 50:24). God came to the children of Israel at Mount Sinai (Ex 19:9,18). God came to Shiloh in the days of Samuel. There are countless scriptural references in the Old Testament referring to the “comings” of the Lord to His people.

Why then do we refer to His coming at Bethlehem as his “first” coming? In as much as, that phase of His coming was significant, since it involves the work of redemption through the atoning blood, it is still part of the on going revelation of God to His people.

The most confusing aspect of the whole doctrine of His coming, is to imagine that the various phases, of Christ coming in the New Testament is but one, which the church is referring to as a “second” coming. Let us therefore consider a few phases of His coming in the New Testament.

Math 24:27	HE COMES	as lightening
Math 25:6	“	as a Bridegroom
Math 25:31-34	“	as a King
Mark 13: 26.	“	with clouds
Jn. 14:18	“	To His saints
Jn. 14:3“	”	To receive the saints unto Himself, a person
2 Thes. 1:7,8	“	as a flaming fire
2 Thes 1:10	“	In his saints
Phil 3: 20-21	“	In Resurrection power
Jam. 5: 7-8	“	as the Rain
Jam 5:9“	“	as the judge
Jude 14“	”	with the saints
Rev. 2:28	“	as the morning star
Rev. 19:11, 14	“	On a white horse
Rev. 16:15	“	as a thief

And above all, to open up into the New Testament, in the book of Mal 3:1-3, He comes as “the refiner’s fire” Now looking at the various shades of His coming listed above, and many more, which of them will you call a “SECOND coming”? Do you see the confusion the churches have created because of lack of spiritual discernment of revealed truth? Who came to your door (heart) to knock? (Rev. 3:20). And did you open unto Him? Will you call that a “Second Coming” or a “first”? When Jesus told Judas that “If anyone love me, they will obey me, then my Father will love them, and we will COME to them and live in them” (Jn. 14:20-23), is there a fulfillment of this coming in the life of His people now or not? And if so, which of the comings that you know is this? For Him to make His abode in you, means you are His temple. 2 Cor.6: 16. See 2 Cor. 13:5.

You may say well, this is talking of the Holy Spirit, but the ‘second coming’ is a physical Jesus. Maybe you need to be informed that “—THE LORD IS THAT SPIRIT” (2 Cor. 3:17) for” – God hath made (*promoted, exalted*) that same

Jesus (*the human figure that you use to know*) whom ye have crucified both LORD and CHRIST" (Acts 2:36) "**because I** (*Jesus go to the father (who is Spirit Jn. 4:24)*) **and you see me no more** (Jn 16:10) (*as a human being*). That means, the spirit has taken over as a new dispensation of God coming to His people. The Spirit will now demonstrate the right of Jesus, to the title "son of God" (Jn. 10:33, 19:7). His going to the Father will prove that He is God's son (Jn 13: 1; 20:17), therefore He is one with the Father, see Jn. 17:5.

His ascension, shows where he came from, the Father Jn.6: 38,62,8:42. And (He) that descended (*as a human being*) is the same also that ascended up, far above all heavens (*realms of spiritual existence*) that He might fill all things" (Eph.4: 10) with Himself. Why? Because He is now spirit. A task He could not perform while He was on earth as a physical being. Hence, a corn of wheat must fall to the ground and die in order to bring forth much fruit-Jn12: 24. Paul himself, made this plain enough, that we should not be thinking about Jesus in terms of a human being when he said, "**Consequently, from now on we estimate and regard no one from a (purely) human point of view-in terms of natural standards of value. No, even though we once did estimate Christ from a human viewpoint and as a man, yet now (we have such knowledge of Him that) we know Him no longer (in terms of the flesh)**" – 2 Cor.5: 16 Amp.

A "SECOND TIME" APPEARING TO THOSE WHO LOOK FOR HIM.

"And if I go and prepare a place, **I will come again** and receive you unto myself – John 14:3 KJV. Before we progress further, it will be necessary for us to consider a passage of scripture that the Church would have confused for a "SECOND COMING" And that is, Heb. 9:28 which says "**unto them that look for him shall he appear THE SECOND TIME without sin unto salvation**". May I make you see this that the whole of Hebrew chapter 9, is dealing with the priesthood ministry of Jesus. Note that the appearing is: "**unto them that look for Him**" not to every body as the church have commonly made us believe. Again the word is "**Second time**", so when was the "**first time**"? Beloved, note it that, this has nothing whatsoever to do with when Jesus was born in Bethlehem.

The first appearing is found in verses 24, 26. "**For Christ is not entered into the holy place made with hands – but into heaven itself; now to appear in the presence of God for us, -- "Once in the end of the world (old covenant principles) hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself"**._ Considering the old Testament order, the atoning sacrifice is not accomplished merely by the killing of the animal at the brazen altar, until the high priest takes the blood into the Most Holy place, where it was presented to God by the high priest. And when the high priest eventually comes out, the people will rejoice, for then the atonement for their sins would have been completed. This is exactly what Jesus did for us at Calvary – the lamb of sacrifice, then as a high priest, He also presented the blood of atonement before God. This is why He told Mary "**Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended to my father..**" Jn 20:19.

Now what is the reality of His priestly function for us today? Christ as a high priest did not offer His blood in any physical TEMPLE in far away Jerusalem or up in the sky, but rather in the MOST HOLY PLACE, that is WITHIN US, the temple not made with hands. The very temple that God dwells in which are His people. 2 Cor.6: 16; Heb. 8:1-3 "... The true tabernacle which the lord pitched and not man". It is right here in the midst of us that God dwells that the "Blood" of Christ, which is actually His life, the Christ CONSCIOUSNESS is being brought, For the animal sacrifice cannot make one "perfect as pertaining to the conscience, .." Heb. 9:9, 10:1-3.

Therefore "—Christ – through the eternal spirit (*Holy Ghost*) offered Himself without spot to God, purge your (*our*) conscience from dead work (*that is the removing of our sin consciousness*) to serve the living God..., having obtained eternal redemption for us" Heb 9:14, 12. KJV. So you see, here we receive the Christ CONSCIOUSNESS in place of the sin consciousness as the law of the spirit of Christ is written in our hearts and minds Heb. 8:10. Rom 8:2.

THE SECOND APPEARING IS A REVELATION OF THE CHRIST WITHIN

When the word says "—unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time – "Heb 9:28. The word "**Appear**" is "**optanomai**" meaning *to appear or show*. And it by no means indicates, a literal figure. This same word is used in Acts 7:30, 35 concerning the experience of Moses in the wilderness "angel 'appeared' unto him in the bush". There was no literal figure. But God's presence was manifested unto Moses to change his concept of life; it was the final stage of his preparation as a deliverer. He knew he was ordained a deliverer and thought it could be achieved through killing by using human strength. But God desires that his language must change, hence his sandals that must be removed – a change of message.

So his forty years of wilderness training with sheep, is to humble him to be able to lead the sheep of the lord – children of Israel. Whereas the fire is to assist to burn off his Adamic nature, his carnal mindedness. Just as it was the day of Pentecost, there "appeared" unto them (*Disciples*) cloven tongues like as of fire and it sat upon each of them. Acts 2:1-3 KJV. Notice that, it is the same word "**appears**". Again in Acts 26:16 we read of Paul quoting the

words of Jesus to him. "But rise and stand upon thy feet, for I have *"APPEARED* unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will *APPEAR* unto thee". We know that Paul was only recounting his experience on the road to Damascus in Acts 9.

Paul never saw a literal figure. In verse 13-14 of Acts 26 he said, he "saw on the way a light from heaven", and "I heard a voice speaking unto me. "But in 1 Cor. 9:1 Paul said, "AM I not an apostle?" Have I not seen Jesus?" So was Paul contradicting himself? Never! For herein lies the mystery of the language of God. Brethren, the explanation to this puzzle is found in Gal. 1: 15-16 in the words of Paul. "...But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me (as *an apostle*) by his Grace TO REVEALED HIS SON IN ME, that I might preach Him among the heathen ... immediately I conferred not with flesh and Blood..." Did you see it? So what happened on the road to Damascus was a revelation -an unveiling of the Christ that was in Paul. He did not say reveal the son "to" me, but "IN ME" But yet it was called an appearing in Acts. 26.

Is it becoming clearer now, that the "SECOND APPEARING" to those who look for Him is to complete the work of atonement in His people and to commission them? "Looking for Him" has nothing to do with that which will be coming from the sky "for in Him we live, and move and have our being – "Acts 17:28 KJV. We are not only in Him, He is in us " –Christ in you the hope of glory" Col. 1:27 (See 2 Cor. 13:5) He dwell in you because you are His temple, and because of this union of spirit (1 Cor, 6:17) with Him who is in heaven. Our citizenship is now heavenly (Heb. 3:1, 12:22-24) "*For our conversation (way and manner of life) is IN HEAVEN, from whence also we look FOR THE SAVIOUR, the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the WORKING whereby HE is able even to subdue all things unto Himself*" (Phil 3:20-21). "Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the POWER THAT WORKETH IN US" (Eph. 3:20)

This power at work in us is the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us" 2 Tim.1: 14. Therefore "looking away (from all that will distract) to Jesus, who is the leader and the source of our faith (giving the first incentive for our belief) and is also its finisher (bringing it to maturity and perfection) – "Heb. 12:2 Amp.

Therefore, when the Scripture says "***to them that look for Him shall He appear a second time***" it is to complete, mature and perfect in them the work of redemption through the atoning blood that He has begun in them, that eventually He might be revealed through them even as He manifested the Father. And this agrees with the meaning of the word, "***look***" in the above passage (Heb.9: 28) "***apekdechomaia***" – *to expect fully; look (wait) for*. In other words, we should fully expect Him to be manifested in and through us; thereby removing completely from us, the sin consciousness and the ability to sin. Are you looking for Him to come to you in a greater dimension of His life now or you are waiting for a literal figure, called Jesus?

"COME AGAIN" A FULFILMENT OF PROMISE

"And if I go and prepare a place, I WILL COME AGAIN and receive you unto myself. Jn.14:3 KJV. Having considered some of the misinterpretations of some scriptural verses by the church world. Let us now give full attention to the passage in question. Looking at this passage from the Jerusalem Bible, it reads "... *I shall RETURN to take you ...* " Let me quickly say this, that the idea of "a return" in the Bible is "to fulfill a promise". This is clearly explained with the birth of Isaac to Abraham and Sarah. In Gen. 17:19 we read "And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear a son indeed ... but my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at THIS SET TIME IN THE NEXT YEAR" (V.21). That was a promise to Abraham and Sarah. In chapter 18: 13-14, we are told because Sarah laughed God told Abraham "Is anything too hard for the lord? AT THE TIME APPOINTED **I WILL RETURN UNTO THEE**, according to the time of life and Sarah shall have a son. In chapter 21:1-2, we are told "And the LORD **VISITED SARAH** as He had said and the LORD did unto Sarah as He has spoken. For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age. AT THE SET TIME of which God had spoken to him".

What are we seeing in the above passages? (1) God made a promise to Abraham of a seed (2). To be given birth to at a particular time (3) That He, God will RETURN (4) That the return will bring the fulfillment of the promise (5). That the fulfillment of the promise is the birth of Isaac – the seed promised.. With this background laid, we can now truly understand the language of Jesus in John 14.

THE PROMISE OF THE FATHER, IS THE HOLY SPIRIT

Every born again believer knows it, that the promise of the Father is the Holy Spirit even as Jesus told the disciples "... *wait for the promise of the Father which, saith He, Ye have heard of me*" Acts 1:4). Mind you, He made this statement after His resurrection and when about entering into glory. So when did He speak to them about the promise of the father? Again, let us go to Jn. 14:16-17. "*And I will pray the father, and He shall give you another COMFORTER that He may abide with you forever, even the SPIRIT OF TRUTH; whom the world cannot receive ...*". But the surprising thing is that, this SAME SPIRIT OF TRUTH, is Christ the Lord Himself, even as the record

says "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath MADE THAT SAME Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ" (Acts 2:36). In other words, God has changed that Jesus whom you crucified into Spirit (see Jn. 4:24). And so" ... THE LORD (*Jesus Christ*) is THAT SPIRIT (*that was promised*)" 2 Cor. 3:17a.

So what can we make of this, considering the case of Abraham? It is simply that, Abraham was a type of our God; Sarah speaks of the church that will receive the seed of life from Abraham. Isaac then was a type of Jesus Christ the promised Spirit. This is plainly explained to the disciples in Jn. 16, when He told them **"A little while, and ye shall not see me (as a human being see 16:10,28) and again, a little while, and ye shall see me (as the Holy Spirit) because I go to the father (who is Spirit Jn. 4:24)"** Verse 16. But because they never understood then, what He was saying, they began to question themselves about the meaning of the "little while" (verse 17-19).

In answer to that, Jesus now told them **"Verily, verily, I say unto you. That ye shall weep and lament (at the point of His death, burial, resurrection, ascension before the return of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost) but the world (the unbelieving world) shall rejoice (that Jesus is dead) and ye shall be sorrowful (because your shepherd is gone) but your sorrow shall turned into joy (when I return as the Holy Spirit). A woman (a type of Sarah) when she is in travail (period of expectation) hath sorrow, because her hour is come, but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembered no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born (talking of the Church being filled with the Spirit) into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow (because I said I shall leave you and the persecutions that shall follow) but I will see you (return) again and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you"** (verse 20-22).

Now the joy "is the fruit of the Holy Spirit which shall be their strength" Gal 5:22, Neh 8:10. Therefore in fulfilment of this promise, it is recorded "... when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there CAME a sound from heaven "... And they were ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST..." Acts 2:1-4. KJV. Just like the set time of which God spoke to Abraham (Gen. 21:1-2.) Are you seeing it? OK! So you see, the "little while" was fulfilled on the day of Pentecost.

WHAT IS THE PRIMARY PURPOSE OF GOD RETURNING TO HIS PEOPLE?

It is evident that, the primary purpose of God returning to His people is to bless and be united with them. For when God was speaking to the children of Israel, about the prosperity that will follow if they return and obey the words of the Lord. In Dt. 30, we read " ... then the LORD thy God will turn thy CAPTIVITY, and have compassion upon thee and WILL RETURN and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee" (v. 3).

This is clear enough that, when man sinned, he was driven away from the presence of God (Gen. 3:23-24) even as it was with the children of Israel who could not walk in unity with God (Amos 3:3). Therefore, despite the fact that the "LORD "... hast been our dwelling place in all generations", man was turn to destruction (*driven out of the preserving presence of God*) but desires that the children of men should return back to their dwelling place in glory (Ps. 90:1-3).

This, therefore, is the mission of God in Christ on earth, for "... God was in Christ reconciling the world (*mankind*) unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them..." (2 Cor. 5:19 KJV. And so, "each one of us has received a special gift in proportion to what Christ has given. As scripture says "when He went up to the very heights, He took many CAPTIVES (*Prisoners to sin, and self etc. and set them free with Him*). He gave gifts to mankind".

Now, what does **"He went up: mean?** It means that, first He came down to the lowest depths of the earth (even as a man Heb 2:14). So "the one who came down is the same one who went up, above and beyond the heavens, to fill the whole universe with His PRESENCE" Eph 4:7 -10. Good News. Therefore, because Paul understood this fact, he declared that the Church in Thessalonica (the saints) are **"IN GOD"** 1 Thes 1:1. Indicating to us that, through the atoning blood of Christ and the release of the Spirit, we have been brought back to the very presence of God from whence we were driven. And with this, His prayer has been answered and is being answered. "Father, I will (*not just wishing*) that they also **whom thou hast given me**, be **with me** where I am (*He is in the father Jn. 14:10*) that they may behold my glory, (*no longer the glory of Adam*) which thou hast given me "(Jn. 17:24) in order that we might, be changed into His image and glory 2 Cor. 3:18. See Heb. 12:2. **Therefore He came again on the day of Pentecost in fulfillment of the promise of the father.**

"WHERE I AM ..."

And if I go and prepare for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am there ye may be also Jn. 14:3. Giving the above reading, it becomes necessary to find out where He was, that He was promising the disciples to be, yet He said this while alive. With all that the Lord has enabled us to see so far, can we believe He was talking of a place up there in the sky? Again let the word of God interpret itself.

Already we do know where He was going to, He was going to the father who is spirit, for He came from the father "I came forth from the father and am come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go to the father;" Jn. 16:28 See 13:3. We do also know, that the father is spirit Jn. 4:24. The question then follows, WHERE WAS HE WHEN HE WAS TALKING TO THE DISCIPLES; at that particular moment? It is evident that the place He was, can best be described as that of a relationship with the Father. And not in terms of location or where He will eventually be, but where He was existing in at that moment in question. So where was He then? In His answer to the demand of Philip who said " .. Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us "(Jn 14:8).. "Jesus saith unto Him, ... Believe, thou not that **I am IN the Father and the Father in me**? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself, but the father that DWELLETH IN me, He doeth the works. Believe me that I AM IN THE FATHER, AND THE FATHER IN ME... "Jn 14:9-11 KJV. First of all, for Philip to ask for some supernatural manifestation of the Father for them to be satisfied, he was simply falling short of the faith by which alone the Father is seen to be in the son and the son in the Father, hence the reply"... Don't you even yet, know who I am, Philip, even after all this time I have been with you? (Verse 9), TLB. So, here Christ was only declaring His oneness with the Father. Note it. He was talking of the "FATHER" which is a title.

Now, if you consider Jn. 8:44. Jesus told the Pharisees "... Ye are of your Father the devil..." and we know that the devil is not a physical being, but the spirit that worketh in men's heart (Eph 2:2). So you see, the word, "Father," means the originator or source, even of an act; therefore the devil was the source of their actions. Going therefore by the words of Jesus. He was in the Father, and that means He was existing in a person, which is a state of being (See Jn. 3:13). For God the Father is a Universal Spirit from which all things originate and have their existence (Rom 11:36, Acts 17:27-28).

And so, for Christ to be in the Father and the Father in Him speaks of their ONENESS in purpose, thoughts and actions. This is clearly seen in Jn. 1:1 "In the beginning (*before all time*) was the Word (*Christ*) and the Word was with God and the word was God Himself" Amp. Compare Rev. 19:13, 16, Isa 9:6. The Greek word for "WORD" here is "LOGOS" and this term means (1) a thought or concept (2) the expression or utterance of that thought. It is therefore an appropriate title for Christ, because (3) In Him are embodied all the treasures of the divine wisdom, the collective "thought" of God (1Cor. 1:24, Eph 3:11, Col 2:2) existing from eternity. This is why He is called the wisdom of God in Prov. 8:1, 22. 1 Cor. 1:24.

So Christ is the thought and wisdom, the very person of God personified in a man called Jesus. Hence He is "Jesus THE CHRIST" Math 16:20. This becomes clearer when we read that **"He is the sole expression of the glory of God - the light – being, the out- raying of the divine – and He is the perfect imprint and very image of (God) nature..."** Heb.1: 3. Amp. Now, the word "image" is not just talking of the statue of a man, but the very "essence of a being". Meaning that He is the invisible God manifested in the flesh. For "No man has ever seen God at any time, the only "unique" son, the only – begotten God, who is in the bosom (*that is in the intimate presence*) of the Father. He has declared Him. –_He has revealed Him, brought Him out where He can be known" Jn. 1:18 Amp. (See Prov. 8:30, 14:9, 1 Tim 3:16). To be at the bosom of the father means 'He who is nearest to the Father's heart'.

So you see, the place where Jesus was, was not just being in the Father, but also a position where He could reveal the Father. Besides, He was not only in the Father, but the Father was also in Him. 2. Cor. 5-19. "To wit, that God was IN CHRIST reconciling the world unto Himself" So in His declaration "I and my Father are one" (Jn 10:30 KJV) to the Jews, He was declaring Himself to be God "We are not going to stone you" they said "for a good act, but for blasphemy, become you a mere man, make yourself (out to be) God" (V: 33). Amp. People of God, this is the mystery of the Christ consciousness that we profess, God and man becoming one, Heaven and earth becoming one, all in Christ that there might be harmony in God's creation even as He fills all things Eph 4:6-10. That all may be where He is, even in God. For that is where Jesus Christ was, is and shall ever be. Amen.

WE ARE WHERE HE IS, 'IN GOD'

"And If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also" Jn. 14:3. The account of Jn. 14:8-11 is clear enough that Jesus "was in the Father and the father in Him" while He was talking to the disciples. So where He was then, and still is, even now is "in the Father". And, it is in this position, that the Father is being revealed through Him. We have already stated that, for Jesus to be in the Father and the Father in Him, speaks of Oneness of purpose, thought, and actions and that, it is in this state of existence, that brings forth or makes manifest to mortal eyes the immortal Spirit - God. So "Christ is the exact likeness of the unseen God, there is all of God in a human body" Col 1. 15,2:9 TLB. So, in His words "I and my Father are one" (Jn 10:30) showing that He was both God and man.

WHAT WAS THE PRAYER OF JESUS FOR THE BELIEVERS?

"... I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them, which thou hast given me for they are thine, they are not of the world even as I am not of the world—Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me

through their word that they all may be one as thou. Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us; that the world may believe that thou hast sent me" (Jn 17: 9-21 KJV)

Now, can you see some staggering truth in this statement of Jesus? The only thing, that will make the world believe God have sent Jesus Christ into the world is directly tied to our oneness with the Father and the Son. Telling us that, unless we are in the Father and the Father in us, the world cannot believe in Jesus Christ. What is the implication of this? It is that until we are in the father and the Father in us we cannot reveal the Father like He did. Since He is no longer in the world as a human being, the world will not be able to see the invisible God. But as we are in Him and He in us, we are now the express "Image and Glory of God" 1 Cor. 11:7 (Gen 1:26). Now hear Him continues with the prayer. "And the Glory which thou gavest me I have given them, that they may be ONE, even as we are ONE, I IN them, and thou IN me that they may be made perfect in one, that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thy hast loved me" verse 22-23.

Now listen to me my dear brother, can you picture what the Glory is, that He prayed we should have? It is the glory of the Father that He revealed in His incarnation. "The word was made flesh (*God took on flesh as a human being*). *He lived among us (that is the incarnation of the word brought the invisible God alive for man to see. It is no longer a presence unseen and fearful as in the Tabernacle in the wilderness of the old order-Exo. 25:8, Nub 35:34, no more the mere divine wisdom contained in Israel's Mosaic Law)* and we saw His glory. (This glory is the manifestation of God's presence Ex. 24:16 which no man can see and live Exo 25:20, but it is now being concealed by the human nature of Jesus. This is the Glory that pierced through the veil of His flesh at the Mt of transfiguration Lk. 9:32, 35. This Glory was the proof of the fact that, God was alive in Him as He performed miracles Jn. 2:11, Jn. 11:40. Compare Exo 14:24-27. This is the Glory He asked the Father for, that should fully be revealed at his resurrection Jn. 17:5).

Can you see the weight of this matter? That the living word is taking on form again in you and me? That through us the hidden glory of the Father might be made manifest, which is the only thing that will make the world believe that Christ has been sent? You need to ponder over this, as to who you are in God. The very revelation of the invisible God as Christ revealed the Father "The glory" that is His as the only son of the Father, full of grace and truth. Jn. 1:14. JB.

Now hear this, as at when He was alive as a human being. He was the only begotten Son of the Father, but He lowered Himself for "the suffering of death" that He ". should taste death for everyman, for it became Him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all thing in BRINGING MANY SONS UNTO GLORY ---" (Heb 2:9-10) And so "Beloved now are we the sons of God ---" 1 Jn. 3:2 for "—1, ascend unto my Father, and your Father and to my God, and your God" Jn. 20:17. So with His death and resurrection and the manifestation of Himself to us in the form of the Holy Ghost, now resident in us, we are not only begotten, but we are also qualified to reveal the same glory as He did. That He was "full of Grace and truth" is a type of the Grace (love) and 'faithfulness' of God's self-revelation to Moses. Exo. 34:6 See Hos. 2, 16-22, Math 11:27. Jn.14:21.

SO WHERE ARE WE NOW?

"Father I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me WHERE I AM. That they may behold my GLORY, which thou hast given me ---"Jn. 17:24.

Now, in order to behold His glory, we must be where He is, so where are we? "And we know what CHRIST, God's Son. Has come to help us understand and find the true God. And now we are in God because we are in Jesus Christ His son, who is the only true God; and He is eternal life." 1 Jn. 5:20 TLB. See 1 Thes 1:1. Did you see it? That is where you are now. "In God" even as He was" in the Father" "Whereunto He called you by our Gospel to the obtaining of the Glory of our Lord Jesus Christ" (2 Thes. 2:14) for God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of His son Jesus Christ our Lord" (1. Cor. 1:9) "unto eternal glory ---" (1 Pet 5:10. Therefore "--- walk worthy of God who hath called you unto His kingdom and Glory (1. Thes 2:12) because "--- you have everything when you have Christ and you are filled with God through your union with Christ. He is the highest Ruler, with authority over every other power" (Col. 2:10 TLB) and we are now seated together with Christ in heavenly places. Eph. 2:6. My friend, that is where you are today. Your faith in this fact, will deliver you from all fears and you will obtain your inheritance in Christ Jesus that is now available.

OUR CONVERSATION IS NOW IN HEAVEN "WHERE HE IS"

"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there you may be also Jn. 14:3. KJV.

"I and my Father are one" (Jn. 10:30 KJV). Jesus said, telling us that the son's power is not other than the Father's. Again, He said "... I am in the Father, and the Father in me?" Jn. 14:10. So here again, it is clear that, He was in

the Father and the Father in Him while He was on earth, therefore, He was both God and man. And so in the true sense of it, He was a heavenly being, this was God's will being done on earth, as God's life – His conduct, language, thoughts, actions, judgment, plans and programmes was being revealed through a man. For "in His body lives the fullness of deity, ..." Col. 2:9. JB. Since He was conscious of this fact of who He is, He could boldly declare to Nicodemus, who was of the earth realm that He Christ even as at when He was talking to him was in heaven "yet no one has ever gone up to heaven, but there is one who has come down from heaven, the son of man (Himself), who is – dwells, whose home is –IN heaven" Jn. 3:13 Amp. Did you see it? That while He was talking to Nicodemus, His abode was in heaven? Why? Because He was the carrier of the divine heavenly life of the Father "For even as the Father has life in Himself and is self – existent so he has given to the son to have life in Himself and be self – existent" Jn. 5:26. Amp.

In order words, Christ dependent not on other sources to live but rather would draw life for His daily walk from the source of life that was within. Therefore the environment, culture, philosophy and the prevailing circumstance of His days would not determine His existence. "For this, the Father loves me, because I lay down my (own) life to take it back again. No one takes it away from me. On the contrary, I lay it down voluntarily – I put it from myself. I am authorized and have power to lay it down – to resign it, and I am authorized and have power to take it back again. These are the instructions (orders) which I have received (as my charge) from my Father" Jn. 10:17 –18. Amp.

People of God, this heavenly life, is the life that transcends all other powers and authorities. That is, it is a realm above the earthly consciousness of the corrupt nature of Adam and the dragon swimming in the midst of it, with all of its destructive powers. We are talking of a life that cannot be touched by that which is unclean – negative forces, even man with evil thoughts. This is the divine life insurance in the presence of the Father of all creatures. Truly, Christ was in heaven while walking on the earth, indicating to us that what we are talking about now is available and attainable here on earth, not when you die. For Jesus never died before He exhibited the life of the Father that was in Him.

CAN WE RECEIVE THIS LIFE NOW?

The truth is, His life, which He received from the Father is now our life. Listen to His promise preceding the outpouring of the Holy Ghost "Yet a little, and the world seeth me on more, but ye see me, BECAUSE I LIVE YE SHALL LIVE ALSO" Jn 14:19. KJV. Now, get it clear, it is the unbelieving world that will not see Him and not the disciple. And in seeing Him we live because we receive of His life. In other word, just as He lived through the life given to Him by the Farther, so shall we have life within us as we receive of Him. How? "Because I will only reveal myself to those (*not the whole world*) who love me and obey me. The Father will love them too, and we will come to them and LIVE IN THEM" (Jn. 14:23 TLB) "And by that same mighty power He has given us all other rich and wonderful blessings He promised, for instance, the promise to save us from the lust and rottenness all around us, and to give us His OWN CHARACTER" (Divine Nature) 2 Pet. 1:4 TLB.

Now let me say this, if we contend the fact that, this is not yet possible, it simply means nobody loves and is obeying God, because the condition, for this divine life to be made manifest is Love and obedience. Do you love and obey God? ? Then I declare to you by the authority of the infallible word of God, that you have received the divine nature of God, you only need to grow in it as it increases in you, until the totality of incorruption is swallowed up. Hear this, "*For in Him (Christ) the whole fullness of deity (the Godhead) continues to dwell in bodily form – giving complete expression of the divine nature. And you are in Him made full and have come to fullness of life – IN CHRIST* (2 Cor. 5:17). You too are filled with the Godhead; Father, Son and Holy Spirit, and reach full spiritual stature...." Co. 2:9 –10.AMP

My friends, the fact that my youngest child Angela is a baby (1998) does not make her in anyway less than a human being. She only needs to grow and mature as a human being, as she receive the right nourishment and remains in the right environment, because within her is the nature – life of a human being. Even so is the divine nature. See 2:21, 4:11-16.

WE ARE WHERE HE IS "IN HEAVEN?"

"For our conversation is in heaven ..." Phil 3:20 KJV. "*But we are citizens of the state (common wealth, homeland), which is IN HEAVEN*" Amp. Listen, our conversation is in heaven., it is simply saying presently our manner, customs and actions is heavenly, all because of the life we have received. If you read from verses 17-20 you will observe that, it is a comparison of two different natures, that of Adam, which is earthly, minded and the revelation of the corrupt nature as opposed to that of Christ, which is heavenly, and the revelation of the heavenly life here on earth. This is even made clearer, when you compared another passage of scripture where the word is used. Ps. 37:14 "The wicked have drawn out the sword and bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy and to slay such as be of UPRIGHT CONVERSATION " See Ps. 50:23. Again in Phil 1:27, the word says "only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ ..." KJV. "But whatever happens to me, remember always to LIVE, AS

CHRISTIANS should" TLB. "Only be sure as citizens (now in heaven) so conduct yourselves that your manner of life will be worthy of the good news (the gospel) of Christ" Amp. See Heb. 12:22-25. Did you get the point? The whole issue is a matter of the manifestation of the character and the Glory of God even in this flesh.. See Gal 2:20.

How is this becoming possible? Through the agency of the Holy Spirit for "At that time – when that day comes (*what day, the day of Pentecost and whenever the Holy Spirit comes to a man*) you will know (*for yourself*) that I am in my Father and you (are) in me, and I (in you)" (Jn. 14:20 Amp). For "if any man serve me, let him follow me (*my way of life*) and where I am there shall also my servant be)..."Jn. 12:26 KJV.

My friend, this is a truth realized, we are where He is right now by reason of our union with Him. It has nothing to do with a geographical location, but a spiritual experience that is observable outwardly as we reveal His glory. Gal 1:24, 2Thes. 1:10, because as He is, so are we in this world" 1 Jn. 4:17, People of God, the Tabernacle of God is (*now*) with men ..." Rev. 21:3. We are the Father's House PRAISE GOD!

REFERENCES

- AKJV. **Authorised King James Version**. Copyright, 1990,1917. Copyright renewed, 1937,1945,by Oxford University Press Inc.
- Alexander Jones. (1968). The Jerusalem Bible. Darton, Longman & Todd Ltd. London
- AMP. The Amplified Bible** (1978) Zondervan Bible Publishers. Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- James Strong (1984) **The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible**. Thomas Nelson's Publishers. Nashville. Camden. New York.
- J. Preston Eby**. (2005). **Kingdom Bible Studies**. (Looking for His Appearing "The Parousia", and "Coming As The Bridegroom") El Paso. TX. USA.
- Life Application Study Bible** (1996) .New Living Translation. Tyndale House Publishers. Inc. USA
- Olutade.O.O. (1990)."**In My Father's House Are Many Mansions**" Glory Chapel Publications. Ilorin, Nigeria.
- The Living Bible** (1974). Tyndale House Publishers, Wheaton, Illinois.

CHAPTER FOUR.

“THE THREE WORLDS AND THE THREE HEAVENS” 2 PET. 3:6-13

“..Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men..... Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness..”

UNDERSTANDING THE USE OF THE WORDS AGE (AION) AND WORLD (KOSMOS).

In this chapter, we intend to examine such terms in the Bible as **“The end of the world” “The elements shall melt with fervent heat” “the world to come”** etc. Are all these referring to the physical globe? What exactly are the “heavens and earth that shall pass away”? What is the nature of the fire that will do this melting? What influence will it have on us to know that, there is a difference between the use of the words *AGE* and the word *WORLD*? etc.

AGE is from the Greek word **“AION”** and may refer to a period of time in man’s history, whether having or not having specific dates of demarcation. Greek lexicographers have shown the word, to mean *“space of time” “clearly defined and marked out epoch” “age”* and also *“life time”, “life” and “generation”*. For instance, when we read that Christ “will rule as king over the house of Jacob forever” Lk 1:33, it literally means “to (for) ages”. And the “fig tree” that was also cursed “forever” Math. 21:19 is also for the ages “or “age abiding” which is actually the house of Jacob (Jer. 8:13) which is referring to the Old Covenant that shall pass away forever. Heb.8: 13.

Another good example, of the meaning of the word, is found in Lk. 20:34-35 which says, “The sons of this AGE marry-but those worthy of that AGE and the resurrection – neither marry nor are given in marriage”. Compare Mk. 10:30.

In scripture, it often denotes a long period of time as we can see in Acts 2:21, 15:18, Lk 1:33. Referring to the time of the prophecies about Christ, before the final fulfillment.

So we can see that, the basic sense of “AION is “AGE” or “PERIOD of EXISTENCE” and it often denotes a long space of time. (Jn.1:45).

Liddell and Scotts “A Greek-English Lexicon” (P 45) List as a definition of **AION: “Space of time” clearly defined and marked out epoch, age, and era. It signifies a period of indefinite duration, or time viewed in relation to what takes place in the period”**.

And in this sense, the word AION is very close in meaning to the word WORLD (*KOSMOS*) which means “an order, SYSTEM OR ARRANGEMENT OF THINGS” In Gal. 1:4 we read of our being “delivered from the present evil world” KJV. **“Present evil age”** RSV. “Rescued us from the present evil world order” JP Philips. “Present age of wickedness” N.E.B. “Present wicked world” (Jerusalem Bible) “Present wicked system of things” (Int. Linear Trans.)

So you see, what is meant by the WORLD is not the globe, the stars in the galaxy or planets known and unknown. It is not referring to the universes, but rather to the way of life, social structures, cultures, philosophies, political ideologies, religion and the economic lifestyle of humanity, devised by man himself outside of God. It speaks of the products of the carnal mind of man, which is enmity and death, Rom. 8:7-8 “for the whole world system, based as it is on MEN’S PRIMITIVE DESIRES, THEIR GREEDY AMBITIONS and THE GLAMOUR OF ALL THAT THEY THINK SPLENDID” but “not derived from the father” “and we also know that the world around us is under the power of the evil one? 1 Jn. 2:16; 5:19 (Philips).

Therefore when Paul wrote “quit being fashioned after this system of things, but be transformed by making your mind over” (Rom. 12:2 (Int. Linear Trans) it was not the time, period of itself that set the fashion, pattern or models for the people of that time, that he was saying they should change from. But the standards, practices, manners, customs, ways, outlooks, styles and other features that formed the life style of that age. Walking in the way of the world, is what the bible says in Eph. 2:2 as “following the course of this world” RSV. “Following the way of this world” Jb “when you followed the evil ways of this present age” N.E.B. “that you drifted along on the stream of this world’s ideas of living, and obeyed its unseen ruler (who is still operating in those who do not respond to the truth of God” .. (Philips).

So, to walk after the pattern of men in this age and still claim to be delivered-saved is a lie, because it is the system of this "evil world" Gal. 1:4 that God is delivering us from through His truth-the son Why? Because the present world order is in direct opposition to His life, which is "righteousness, joy and peace in the Holy Ghost" Rom. 14:17. See Col. 1:13. Eph. 5:5. *"For the grace of God has appeared for the salvation of ALL MEN, training us to renounce irreligion and worldly passions, and to live sober, upright, and godly lives in this world, for he gave Himself for us, that He might rescue us from all our EVIL WAYS and make for Himself a people of His own, clean and pure, with our hearts set upon Living a life that is good"* Titus 2:11, 12, 14 (RSV, Philips).

So what are we saying? The word WORLD (*Kosmos*) should be seen appropriately as "the system of THINGS" For we are still Living in the present age, but not affected by the "system of things" that characterized the period of the time. Therefore note that "The course of a world which is evil is itself evil and to live in accordance with it is to live in trespasses and sins" – The Expositor Greek Testament (Vol. 111, pp 282, 283), on the word AION.

A FURTHER LOOK AT THE WORDS AGE (AION) AND WORLD (KOSMOS)

From the analysis above, we were able to see the true meaning of the words Age (Aion) and world (Kosmos) as specifying periods, ages, time and the state of affairs (system of things) that characterized that period of existence. May we now look at some Scriptural implication of these words as used in the Bible.

ACCORDING TO HEB. 1:2 WHAT DO WE UNDERSTAND BY THE WORLDS THAT JESUS CREATED? "God... Hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of ALL THINGS by whom also HE MADE THE WORLDS. KJV. Notice that, the worlds here is plural, so it is not one world as if referring to our globe as people commonly believe. He has ordained that ALL CREATION shall ultimately belong. "(Philips)" through whom He created ALL ORDERS OF EXISTENCE." NEB ". ... through whom He made THE SYSTEM OF THINGS". (Int. Lin. Trans).

From the critical comparison of the above translations, the "WORLDS" as used here, means that all prevailing states of affairs or the various "systems of things" that existed, are existing and that will exist are the direct creation (ordination) of God in Christ. Hence we read "He created everything there is – nothing exists that He didn't make; Christ Himself is the creator who made everything in heaven and earth, the things we can see and the things we can't, the spirit world with its kings and kingdoms, its rulers and authorities, all were made by Christ for His use and Glory". Jn. 1:3, Col. 1:16. Tlb., See also I Cor. 8:6, Rom. 11:36, Rev. 4:11, Eph. 2:7.

So, we can see that, everything in existence, the state of affairs, even in the AGES-AION to come are the direct creation and in control of God's power – His Christ.

WHAT WORLD (AGE) ENDED WITH THE COMING OF CHRIST? (HEB. 9:26).

"For them must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the END OF THE WORLD hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself".

First of all, note that this chapter of Hebrew 9 is dealing with the priesthood ministry of Jesus, with the shedding of His blood, foreshadowed by the blood of bulls and the tabernacle arrangements. The fact is, through the law covenant by God with the children of Israel, God initiated a Jewish Epoch, with all that the law stood for, that mapped out that period of history, as regards God's relationship with mankind; the characteristic features of which includes, a priesthood, a system of sacrifices, dietary regulations as found in the book of Leviticus and of Tabernacle and Temple worships, with festivals and Sabbaths that were all "a shadow of the things to come; but the body (*fullness, reality*) is in Christ". Col. 2:17.

Therefore, with the coming of Christ, and the nailing of these laws and ceremonies to His cross, by the offering up of His blood, as the ultimate sacrifice, thereby introducing a New Covenant according to Col. 2; 13-17, Heb. 8:13, Mk 14:22-24, He made the Old Covenant with its ritualistic systems of worship to terminate-end, and this is called "the WORLD" (Heb.9: 26) thereby making all sacrifices to come to an end through Christ singular sacrifices. In other words, that was the climax of history, of the Jewish age of ceremonies and mode of worship. Compare Gal. 4:21-31, 2 Cor. 3:6-16.

But it should be noted, that, this Jewish system of worship and doing things, did not actually end until AD 70, when the temple worship was destroyed by the Romans and so completely terminating the priesthood, the sacrifices and the laws that pertains to it, with the Jews completely scattered. This is the true meaning of the answer Jesus gave to His disciples, when they said, *"Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming and THE END OF THE WORLD?"* Matt. 24:3
"close of the age?" RSV.

"End of the age?" NEB.

"Conclusion of the system of things?" Int. Linear Trans.

As it ought to read instead of "the world". Like we have extensively stated in Chapter Two.

"The abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel.... Stand in the holy place" verse 15. Dan. 9:27, was the Roman soldiers who moved into the Holy place in the Temple, destroying and dislodging all the Jews that took refuge there during the siege. Quite an abominable thing for the Jews, that a Gentile should enter the most Holy place, which only the Jewish high priest is qualified to enter therein once a year, to offer sacrifices for the sins of the people. In the true sense of it, all the areas surrounding the Temple was referred to as the Holy Ground

Thank God, that in inaugurating the New Order, He is creating a New People for Himself through the Spirit. Heb 8:7-13, 1 Peter 2:5. But may we heed the word of the Spirit "ALL these happened to them (*the Jews*) are examples.... as objects of lessons to us... to warn us against doing the same things, they were written down so that we could read about them, and learn from them IN THESE LAST DAYS AS THE WORLD (system of things, the age) NEARS IT END" I Cor. 10:11 Tlb. Compare I Tim. 6:17, 2 Tim. 4:10, Matt. 13:22, I Cor. 7:31. For "the fashion of this world (age) passeth away".

DIRECT INFLUENCES OF THE PAST AGE ON THE PRESENT ONE

The lesson drawn from the above analysis is that, the present world order can affect a person's spiritual life, which the Bible refers to as "the cares of this world" (Matt. 13:22); an example of whom was Demas "please comes as soon as you can, for Demas has left me. He loved THE GOOD OF THIS LIFE. (Present system of things)... :2 Tim. 4:10, Tlb, Int. Linear Trans.

BUT WHO IS THE CONTROLLER OF THIS PRESENT EVIL WORLD? The word says, "And if indeed our gospel be found veiled, the only people who find it so, are those on the way to perdition. Their unbelieving minds are so blinded by the god of this passing age" 2 Cor. 4:3-4. This same god of this world is identified in John 12: 31 as "the prince of this world" seen also as the unseen ruler in the heart of men, "To you, who were spiritually dead all the time that you drifted along on the stream of this world's ideas of living, and obeyed its unseen ruler (*who is still operating in those who do not respond to the truth of God*)" Eph2: 1-2, Philips.

Now, it is this unseen controlling power, in the heart of men that makes them enemies of God, for "you yourselves who were strangers to God, and in fact, through the evil things you have done (are) HIS SPIRITUAL ENEMIES..." Col. 1:21. Philips.

But how did man become the spiritual enemy of God? It is as man in Adam became one with Satan – evil, by partaking of "the tree of knowledge of good and evil (*for*) "to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death..." (*For*) "to be carnally minded is death..." (Gen. 3:1-6, Rom. 6:16; 8:6). It therefore follows that, the present corruptions, evils, foolishness, pride, wars among family members, nations and even in religious circles, unbelief in the hearts of the so called Christians of what God Himself is doing and wants to do, goes beyond the age of the Jewish order of the Old Covenant.

This is made plain by the parable of the WHEAT and TARES. Matt.13: 24-30; 37-43. In the interpretation given, the FIELD IS THE WORLD (KOSMOS) – 'the system of things'. The GOOD SEED – WHEAT are the TRUE DISCIPLES – Children of the kingdom. The TARES are the EVIL ONES – Children of the devil – the enemy that planted them. The HARVEST is the END OF THE WORLD. Now notice something, the parable states clearly that "the wheat" and "the tares" shall be here till the end of the world, so it is very erroneous to teach that some people would be "raptured" before the end of the world. It is also clear that what the reapers gathered to be burnt are the tares – weeds "system of things" (aion) verse 30 and not the world (Kosmos).

SO WHAT THEN IS THE END OF THE WORLD?

"Just as the weeds are gathered and burned with fire, so will it be AT THE CLOSE OF THE AGE" Matt. 13:40 RSV. The Greek word used here is SUNTELLEIA, which means *the consummation of a dispensation*. That means the harvest is the bringing to an end the age of evil works under the power of Satan. It is this understanding of the words of Jesus, referring to the close of the age, that made the disciples to ask the question " What will be the sign of your coming and the close of the age" Matt 24:3 RSV.

Since the Grk word "coming" in the Greek is "PAROUSIA" which means "PRESENCE", literally it should read, "*What will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things*"? In other words, all the signs (*symbols*?) He gave in the entire Chapter 24, are the things that signal the conclusion of the age of evil, realizing that, He also spoke of His presence, till the end of the age when He said, "Go therefore and make disciples of

people of all nations.... Teaching them to observe all the things I have command you. And look! I AM WITH YOU ALL THE DAYS UNTIL THE CONCLUSION OF THE SYSTEM OF THINGS (*close of the age*).” (Math. 28:19-20).
Int. Linear Trans.

And you know what? He is here with us right from the day of Pentecost. (Acts 2.), right from when He asked the disciples to “wait for the promise of the Father”. (Acts 1:4). For the Apostles saw Him come, in the upper room. And His presence in the saints, shall be intensified at the conclusion of things, just as the Spirit puts it **“And to grant rest with us to you who are afflicted, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in FLAMING FIRE, INFLECTING VENGEANCE UPON THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW GOD AND UPON THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS. They shall suffer the punishment of eternal destruction and exclusion from the PRESENCE of the Lord and from the glory of His might, when he comes on that day to be GLORIFIED IN HIS SAINTS.. (The reapers – angels)”** 2 Thes 1:7-10 RSV.

UNBELIEF, THE COMMON SIN OF THE AGES

From 2 These 1:5-10, we have been able to see that, the wrath of God awaits those who do not know and refused to believe the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, when he comes to be glorified in His saints. Which also corresponds to the harvest of the age. Math 13:40. The weeds being the wicked unbelievers.

SO HOW LONG HAS THIS UNBELIEF BEEN AROUND AND WHAT IS THE CONSEQUENCE OF IT? In Math 12:22, is a record of the story of Jesus healing a blind and dumb fellow and how the Pharisees derided Him by saying “This man is only expelling devils because he is in league with Beelzebub, the Prince of devils”. In Verse 32 we are told, Jesus said **“And whoever says a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, EITHER IN THIS AGE OR IN THE AGE TO COME”** RSV. “..neither in this world, neither in the world to come” KJV. “not in this system of things nor in that to come” Int. Lin. Trans.

Looking at the above scripture and the various translations so compared, one might think that, it is referring to the age of the Jewish law and that of the Grace that will be ushered in by the Christian era. But the fact is, this really goes back to the wilderness world, that is the nature of the people's heart towards God, and the New Order, that will be introduced thereafter. Now look at it, why did He make the statement? “...He said this because THEY WERE SAYING, HE IS IN THE POWER OF AN EVIL SPIRIT.” Mark 3:22-30.

So you see, “the world” there refers to the age of unbelief in the power of God, knowing that the promise and plan of redemption was made unto Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Gen 15:13, Acts 7:17, 26:6. So despite these promise and the miracles performed on their behalf by God, in the wilderness through the Holy Ghost, their hearts was still hardened. Hence Stephen told them “Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, YE DO ALWAYS RESIST THE HOLY GHOST: AS YOUR FATHERS DID, SO DO YE”. Acts 7:51, Matt 21:33-41. And this their inability to acknowledge the power of the Holy Ghost made it impossible for them, to enter into the rest of God. “For good news came to us just as to them; but the message which they heard did not benefit them, because it did not meet with faith in the hearers-- , as He has said, -- as I swore in my wrath. They shall never enter my rest.... Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and THEY TO WHOM IT WAS FIRST PREACHED ENTERED NOT IN BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF.” (Heb.4: 3-6).

And it was this world of unbelief, which extended to the time of Jesus; and so He spoke to the Pharisees who will not believe on Him for healing a blind man. “If ye were blind, ye should have no sin, but now ye say, we see, therefore your sin (unbelief) remaineth.” See John 9:39-41. In other words, as long as your sin (unbelief) remaineth, you cannot acknowledge the Holy Ghost, which is the outworking, and saving power of God. The work of the Holy Ghost is to” ... Convince the world of the meaning of sin, of true goodness and of judgment. He will expose their sin because they do not believe in me;” Jn 16:8-9, Philips.

SO WHAT IS THE ETERNAL SIN (DAMNATION) ACCORDING TO MARK 3:29?

“If any of you should see his brother committing a sin (I don't mean deliberately turning his back on God and embracing evil), he should pray to God for him and secure fresh life for the sinner. IT IS POSSIBLE TO COMMIT SIN THAT IS A DELIBRATE EMBRACING OF EVIL and THAT LEADS TO SPIRITUAL DEATH – that is not the sort of sin I have in mind when I recommend prayer for the sinner.... For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,..... if they shall fall away (apostatize), to renew them again unto repentance; SEEING THEY CRUCIFY TO THEMSELVES THE SON OF GOD AFRESH, and put Him to an open shame”. I Jn. 5:16, Heb. 6:4-6. Philips, KJV.

But why is it impossible? It is because "if any one sin deliberately by rejecting the saviour after knowing the truth of forgiveness, this sin is not covered by Christ's death; there is no way to get rid of it... Think how much more terrible the punishment will be for those who have trampled underfoot the Son of God and treated His cleansing blood as though it were common and unhallowed, and insulted and outraged the Holy Spirit who brings God's mercy to His people." Heb. 10:26-29. Tlb.

So what are we seeing here? The unbelieving, rebellious hearts of these people is what keeps them bound from enjoying the "rest" of the Lord (Mt 11:28) to which He has called us into, and so their sin is unforgiven in this age until they come again to this realization through the ministration of the sons of God. (2 Tim. 2:24-26), for the Lord said "... Receive the Holy Spirit; if you forgive any one's sins, they are forgiven. If you refuse to forgive them, they are unforgiven." Jn. 20:23. And again, "Your own Wickedness will punish you. You will see what an evil, bitter thing it is to rebel against the Lord your God, fearlessly forsaking him..." Jer. 2:19. This will lead to sufferings, befalling the rebellious, like the prodigal son. (Lk. 15:11-32). For "The way of transgression is hard..." (Prov.13: 15). But whenever they confess the Lord again, their sin shall be forgiven *"for by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned."* Because "death and Life are in the power of the tongue..." "Prov. 18:21, Phil 2:10-14. Therefore unbelief is the cause of the unforgiveness all through the ages.

THE FIRST WORLD, THE WORLD THAT THEN WAS.

So far we have been able to see that, the use of the word "WORLD" is not in reference to the planet earth and her neighbours, but rather, to humanity with his system or arrangement of things' that involves the way of life, social structures, culture, political ideologies etc, that is being fashioned and operated by man independent of God's life and Spirit. I Jn. 5:16, Rom. 8:7-8. And this living outside of God's life, despite it's pull on man, the rejection of this extension of God's mercies to man through the Holy Spirit, and the inability of man to acknowledge this operation of God, is what constitute what the Bible calls "ETERNAL SIN" (Mk. 3:22-30, Matt. 12:22-32, Acts 7:51, I Jn 5:16-17, Heb. 6:4-6). Only as long as one remains adamant to the call of God, thereby constituting himself as His enemy, because of his darkened mind and conscience, devoid of God's glorious light does he stand in condemnation. Col. 1:21, 2 Cor. 4:3-4, compare verse 6-7. "Unto the pure (*sons of God*) ALL THINGS ARE PURE, but unto them (*the unbelieving*) that are defiled and unbelieving (*in the finished work of Christ and the regenerating power of the Holy Ghost*) is nothing pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in work they deny Him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate" Titus 1:15-16. Note that, the good works here is the believe in Christ, so evil work is unbelief. See Jn. 3:16-21, I Tim. 4:2.

This state of affairs, which is a reflection of the state of the mind of humanity/ and its manifestations in all facet of human endeavour, is what constitute "the world" which the Bible says is "the fashion of this world (that) passeth away" I Cor. 7:31. "AND THE WORLD PASSETH AWAY, and the LUST THEREOF" I Jn. 2:17a.

WHAT THEN IS THE FIRST WORLD? (2 PET. 3:6)

"For just as life went on in the days of Noah so will it be at the coming of the son of man. In those days before the flood people were eating, drinking, marrying and being given in marriage until the day that Noah went into the ark, and knew nothing about the flood until it came and destroyed THEM ALL. So will it be at the coming of the Son of man." Matt. 24:37-39. Lk.17: 26-27.

Here, we are told that the life of man in the days of Noah was fully preoccupied with self-indulgence, completely involved in the gratification of the self appetite, and worldly cares, just like we are having in our age today, without taking heed to the warning of God that He will put an end to the wickedness of man. Gen. 6. And the Bible records that only Noah heed this warning of God in his days, ' in preparing an ark to the saving of his household. This action of faith condemned the UNBELIEF OF THE REST OF THE WORLD (mankind) and won for Noah the righteousness before God which follows such a faith". Heb. 11:7, Philip. Therefore the FIRST WORLD here speaks of mankind in the days of Noah, for when we talk of "the world that then was.... " 2Peter 3:6, it is evidence that it was not referring to the physical globe or planet earth, even as the scriptures confirmed that Noah inherited the physical earth after the flood. Gen. 9, rather it was the wickedness in man, the full manifestation of the flesh that was destroyed, hence we read "And knew not until the flood came, and took them (wicked) ALL AWAY" KJV. "...swep them all away" RSV "...destroyed them all..." Philip. Compare Gen. 6:5-8, 7:6-24

Again, this is made plain in the words of Peter that, the word 'world' means 'mankind' "For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment. And spare not the OLD WORLD, but saved Noah the eight person – BRINGING IN THE FLOOD UPON THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY... making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly" 2 Pet. 2:4-6 KJV "making them an object-lesson for godless men in future days" NEB ".as a fearful example of those who wanted to live in defiance of His laws. Philips

For the “Lord knows how to rescue a good man (such as Noah and Lot who believe in God’s word) surrounded by temptation, and how to reserve His punishment for the wicked (unbelievers in God’s saving power and mercies through the Holy Ghost in His messengers) until His day comes. Particularly for those who walk after the flesh and indulge in the lust of polluting passing, and scorn and despise authority, presumptuous and daring, self willed and self loving (creatures). They scoff and revile dignitaries (glorious ones) without trembling” 2 Pet. 2:9-10. Philip Amp.

So what are we saying? The world is always ending for the wicked and they are the ones that are always taken away through judgment and not the righteous, like the rapture teachers will want to make us believe.

UNDERSTANDING THE TERM “THE DAYS OF NOAH”

From the record of Math. 24:37-39, it is crystal clear that the wicked – unrighteous ones in the “days of Noah” were the people that the flood took away, leaving behind Noah, the family and all living creatures, through the means of the ‘Ark’, to repopulate the same earth. “And the LORD said unto Noah, come thou and all thy house into the Ark; FOR THEE HAVE I SEEN RIGHTEOUS BEFORE ME IN THIS GENERATION... And God remembered Noah and every living thing.... In the Ark... And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, be fruitful, and multiply, and REPLENISH THE EARTH”. Gen. 7:1, 8:1, 9:1 Please read from Gen. chapter 6-9.

Therefore, for Jesus (Matt. 24:37-39) and Peter (2 Pet. 2:5) to allude to this particular account is a clear indication that “THE DAYS OF NOAH” is a PROPHETIC PATTERN of the “coming of the Son of man” and the “day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men” 2 Thes. 1:6-12.

People of God, let us understand that, the person that is coming is “the Son of Man” and not “Son of God”, and you know why? Because “... the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son; and hath given Him authority to execute judgment also, BECAUSE HE IS THE SON OF MAN” (Jn. 5:22,27).

But who is this “Son of Man? This is the visible manifestation of ‘the Christ’ in power and glory through His Body, the overcoming church “the man Child” Company (Rev. 12:5) to execute judgment upon the world of the ungodly, as He “comes to be glorified IN HIS SAINTS, Look at it “... and ye shall see the SON OF MAN sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN” (Mk 14:62).

Here the “right hand of power” speaks of the authority that He wields, while the “clouds of heaven”, speaks of the “Saints” through whom this authority is manifested. Hence we further read “... Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of His Saints to execute judgment upon all, and convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him” Jude 14:15. Compare Math 19:41, 16:27, 25:31. Lk 12:8. This “son of Man” is one person because “he that is joined to the Lord is one Spirit”. “Now the Lord is that Spirit”. I Cor. 6:17, 2 Cor. 3:17. And because He is one, and in His Body the church, He identified Himself with the Saints when He said to Saul, “Saul, Saul, WHY PERSECUTEST THOU ME? This is because, Saul was killing the Christians and He, and Christ was in them.

Please may I be bold to declare to you that, it will be misleading to expect a physical “Son of Man” from the sky, for it is only through the church that Christ can be seen and known “... According to the power that worketh in us... “See Eph. 3:8-20. This may be a hard saying, but it is the truth nonetheless.

This is the meaning of “... Out of Zion (*the church*) the perfection of beauty, God has shined” Ps. 50:1-2. So you see, the ministry of the “coming of the Son of Man” is for judgment upon the world of the ungodly just as it was in the days of Noah.

CONFIRMATION IN SCRIPTURES AS A PROPHETIC PATTERN

That “the days of Noah” is a prophetic pattern for the judgment of the ungodly is evident when we read “*And He did not spare any of the people who lived in ancient times before the flood except Noah, the one man who spoke up for God, and his family of seven. At that time God completely destroyed the whole world of ungodly men with the vast flood.... And continue to punish the ungodly until the day of final judgment comes*” 2 Peter 2:5-9 Tlb. But as for the Saints, the righteous believers “**if we would judge, ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world**” I Cor. 11:31-32 KJV.

Judging ourselves here, is our believe and acting on what the Lord is saying and not just following traditions of religion, even as Noah believed and his faith condemned the world. The “days of Noah” are therefore cited as

examples of God's judgment against ungodly men, to show that those walking on the part of unrighteousness will not escape God's wrath, as certain as what befell the world of Noah's day. Compare Isa. 54:9, Ezek 14:14, 19-20.

With the understanding in Chapter Two of the ***"two that shall be on the bed, one taken, the other left. Two in the field one taken and the other left, two at the mill, one taken and the other left"***, it becomes clear that "the days of Noah" is a prophetic pattern of the righteous judgment of God upon the world of the ungodly through His enchristed company.

2ND WORLD – THE WORLD THAT NOW IS2PET 3:7

"But the heavens (plural) and the earth which are now, by the same word (Heb1:1-3) are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men" 2Pet 3:7 KJV.

Now in dealing with the second world, we should bear in mind, that just like it was in the "days of Noah" (eating and drinking, which we know by now to mean living in an erroneous life of the flesh without the Holy spirit's leadership), is still the same with us today. Therefore whatsoever made that world-system of man evil that, qualified it for destruction, is also present with us today. Here we can also see that, the "heavens" speaks of the "ruling powers", and the "earth" the people that are earthly – carnally minded; hence the destruction is that of "ungodly men" (more on the 'heaven' and 'earth' later). May we not also forget that, in Noah's days, he inherited the renewed earth after the flood. Gen 8:22,9:1-2. While the ungodly were "swept away" by the flood (Math 24:38 +), and this is the first world as described in verses 5-6 of 2 Pet 3.

Whereas verse 7, now talks of another world, **THE WORLD THAT NOW IS**. The question then is, *HOW DID GOD REFER TO THIS "WORLD THAT NOW IS"?*

In Gal. 1:4, we are told, Christ ***"...gave (yielded) Himself up (to atone) for our sins (and to save us and sanctify us), in order to RESCUE AND DELIVER US FROM THIS PRESENT WICKED AGE AND WORLD ORDER..."***AMP. In the sight of God therefore, the world is wicked, (evil). So what constitutes this wickedness? It is simply because man's economy and social structure is out of balance without God. Politically God is not a Democrat, neither a Republican, He is not a Socialist (Communist) which has even denied God's existence (Ps. 14:1) God is a sovereign theocratic ruler through "priest" and "prophets", though He is revealed in the scriptures as a "King" because He has a "kingdom" and mankind and especially the saved are His subjects. More also, when Israel His chosen Nation, chose to have a king like other nation, that led to their having Saul as a king. God simply told Samuel, they have not rejected you but me.(1 Sam.8:4-7)

Now every king demands obedience, this is where we are all failing, right from the Garden of Eden, and of course the word is clear that "if we be willing and OBEDIENT we will eat the fruit (riches) of the land", for "the earth and the fullness thereof belongs to God" Isa 1:19, Ps.24:1.

It is a known fact that, all economic and political concepts, are the by products of our educational system, "the high places" where man's ideas are being idolized, a high ground for "secret societies", to which one of the vice chancellors recently agreed that the 'cults' in our universities is only a carry over from the homes, meaning that the home which is the foundation of the child's moral and spiritual life, up to the university level, overflowing to the society is stinking.

When we come to area of religion, what we have is 'Pentecostal rascals' (*ministers*) with mind full of religious racketeering (*lead a gay social life*) with all perfected psychological methods of preaching and persuasion. The other face of which is the Orthodox "white collar priest" with heads full of dogmas of "tradition of elders", that have refused ground, for truth, thereby producing spiritual dwarfs who cannot grow up to the fullness of the measure of the stature of Christ.

So what we see everywhere is a system of worship that is empty of true piety (*devotion of God and good works*), one can go on and on. The truth is, we are all without God and so wicked in our ways. Are we not therefore qualified for God's holy fire to burn off this ugliness in the land? (2 Pet. 3; 7).

But what is responsible for this, you may wonder? "We know that, we are children of God and that **ALL THE REST OF THE WORLD AROUND US IS UNDER SATAN'S POWER AND CONTROL**" (1 Jn. 5:19.tlb) "... The spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience" (Eph. 2:2). Therefore "... all that is in the world (*system of man*) The LUST OF THE FLESH (*cravings for sexual gratification etc*), and THE LUST OF THE EYES (*greedy longings of the mind*) and THE PRIDE OF LIFE (*confidence and assurance in one's own resources or in the ability of earthly things*)-these do not come from the Father, but are from the world (*itself*). 1Jn. 2:16 AMP. So the natural man without God's

mind is "... spiritually dead ... drifting along on the stream of this world's ideas of living and obeying its unseen ruler who is still operating in those who do not respond to the truth of God" Eph. 2:1, Philips.

In addition to this, the world is still directly under the influence of the law, without realizing that it is not obeying the law that, can save us from ourselves, but rather our faith in the promised seed, Christ. "Well then, why were the laws given? They were added after the promise was given to show men how guilty they are of breaking God's law. But this system of law was to last only until the coming of Christ, the child to whom God's promise was made..." Gal. 3:17-19 TLB. But men in their political and religious zeal have not still seen this, and the need to embrace the Son for total liberty in the world.

And all of these attitudes and character, outside of God, is what is called "the image of the earthy" 1 Cor. 15:47a, 48a, and 49a. Jn. 3:31. This earthly nature is summed up in Rom. 8:5-8. "***For those who are according to the flesh and controlled by its unholy desires, set their minds on and pursue those things which gratify the flesh... Now the mind of the flesh (which is sense and reason without the Holy Spirit is death-death that comprises all the miseries (sickness, poverty etc) arising from sin, both here and thereafter... (That is)...because the mind of the flesh-with its carnal thoughts and purposes- is hostile to God; for it does not submit itself to God's law... so those who are living the life of the flesh – catering to the appetites and impulses of their carnal nature -cannot please or satisfy God, or be acceptable to Him***" AMP.

So the heavens (controlling factors) and the earth (people in their earthly nature) which are now, by the same world are kept in store, reserved unto FIRE AGAINST THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT and PERDITION OF UNGODLY MEN" 2 Pet.3: 7

Once again, it is evident from the above fact that, the present human ways of life are evil because his ways and thoughts are not godly. But that since "God in Christ" is the saviour of ALL MANKIND, (2 Cor.5: 19, 1Tim. 2:4, Lk. 3:6, Ps. 65:2, 1Jn. 2:2, 4:14). He has ordained in His Programme to get the lost man back to Himself by having the factors of man's enemy in their mind and spirit dealt with as by fire. Col 1:21, Eph. 2:12, 4:18, Mal. 3:1-3

SO WHAT IS THE MISSION OF CHRIST ON EARTH AND WHAT IS HE SAVING US FROM?

"Therefore, since we are now justified- (*believers*) acquitted, made righteous and brought into right relationship with God – by Christ's blood, we shall be saved by Him from the indignation and wrath of God (*that will come upon the ungodly*)-we shall be SAVED (DAILY DELIVERED FROM SIN'S DOMINION) through His (resurrection)" Rom. 5:9-10 Amp. For "...the Bread that I shall give for the LIFE OF THE WORD is my flesh" Jn. 6:51.

So the sin's Dominion to which we are being delivered from daily is the " life of the world," that constitute THE EARTH (earthly nature-the old man). Hence we read "MORTIFY (KILL) YOUR MEMBERS WHICH ARE UPON THE EARTH, fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection" etc. Col. 3:5 Compare Heb. 6:7-8.

Now, you can agree with me that these evils can only be found in the nature of man and not the physical earth, where your mango and guava trees are grown. Again, notice that, these natures are called "MEMBERS" meaning they have power and alive, so where you cannot destroy them through your faith in Christ, then eventually God's fire will come in do it Then there will be no more earth -mankind of sin. Hence we read *And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them*" Rev. 20:11.

So what is it that is required of us in this matter? The word of God says, "so kill (deaden, deprive of power the evil desire lurking in your members – those ANIMAL IMPULSES and all that is EARTHLY IN YOU that is employed in sin; sexual vice, impurity, sensual appetites, unholy desires, and all greed and covetousness, (don't worship the good things of life.) For that is idolatry (the deifying of self and other created things instead of God).. It is on account of these (very sins) that the (holy) anger of God is ever coming upon (those who are obstinately opposed to the divine will) the sons of disobedience; among whom you also once walked, when you were living in and addicted to (such practices). But now put away and rid yourselves (completely) of all these things; ANGER, RAGE, BAD FEELINGS TOWARDS OTHERS, CURSES and SLANDER and FOULMOUTHED ABUSE AND SHAMFUL UTTERANCES from YOUR LIPS: Do not lie to one another, for you have stripped off the old (unregenerated) self with its evil practices." Col 3:5-9 (TLB, Amp)

But when you follow your own wrong inclinations your lives will produce these evil results; impure thoughts, eagerness for lustful pleasure, idolatry, spiritism (that is, encouraging the activity of demons), hatred and fighting, jealousy and anger, constant effort to get the best for yourself, complaints and criticisms, the feeling that everyone else is wrong except those in your own little group-and there will be wrong doctrine, envy, murder drunkenness, wild parties, and all that

sort of things. Let me tell you again as I have before, that anyone living that sort of life will not inherit the kingdom of God” Gal. 5:19-21 TLB.

The question then is, with all that we have enumerated above, is it true to the nature of man's life today? So you see, the removal of those things through the control of the Holy Spirit is what produces a New Earth, in other words, a New Race of people or social order. For as you can see, all these works of the flesh, being energized by “the prince of the power of the air” that makes up the daily life of mankind-world, is what Christ's life in us is delivering us from, having acquitted us from our inherited sin in Adam. For “...by one man, sin entered the world (mankind) and death by sin “...Rom. 5:12. KJV. Please see Eph. 2:2, 6:16, 1 Cor. 7:30-32.

And of course, when David declared, “...I was shapen in iniquity and in sin did my MOTHER conceive me” Ps. 51:5. This should be seen as Bathsheba, his biological mother. The real mother is but EVE, for Eve is THE MOTHER OF ALL LIVING” Gen. 3:20. Even as the JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE (the true church) is OUR MOTHER, the regenerated race. Gal. 4:26.

So, in order for us to inherit the Kingdom of God, God in His redemptive agenda WAS (IS) IN CHRIST RECONCILING THE WORLD (mankind) UNTO HIMSELF (2 Cor.5: 19) having freed us from the power of darkness and have translated us into the Kingdom of His dear son. Col. 1:12-13. Just like the children of Israel were taken out of Egypt (kingdom of Pharaoh) unto Himself (Kingdom of God) Exo. 19:4

BUT HOW ARE WE ESCAPING THIS EVIL WORLD AND THROUGH WHAT MEANS?

Just as Noah ESCAPED the destruction in his days, finding grace in the sight of God (Gen.6:8) through his belief in God's word, and eventually sailing through the storm in the Ark. Mind you, Noah was in the midst of the storm, not up somewhere in heaven, so also are we getting saved today through our faith in Christ (1 Jn. 5:4) our 'Ark of safety' and by our putting on God's divine nature. Look at it “... He promised to SAVE US FROM THE LUST AND ROTTENNESS ALL AROUND US, and to give us His own character” 2 Pet. 1:4 TLB. Please read verses 4-10.

With the imparted Divine Nature of His, we will be able to live a godly life in this present evil world. (Tit 2:12, Phil. 2:12-15, Math 5:14-16) with the darkness of all sort all around us. Isa. 60:1-2.

So our escape is not through any form of 'rapture' out of the world. Therefore the prayer of Jesus to the Father is that, His followers be kept safe in this world from the influence of Satan and his power. They are not part of this world any more than I am: make them PURE and Holy through teaching them your words of truth” Jn. 17:15:17, TLB.

Again, the destruction is upon the ungodly, the desires of men.

THE PASSING AWAY OF THE HEAVENS 2 PET 3:10A

“But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the HEAVENS shall pass away with a great noise, and the ELEMENT SHALL MELT with fervent heat, the EARTH also and the WORKS that are therein shall be burnt up” 2 Peter 3:10.

Looking at the above Scripture, what are these heavens and earth that shall pass away?

THE LANGUAGE OF THE PHYSICAL HEAVENS.

Reading Ps 69:34, it says “*Let the heaven and earth praise Him, the seas and everything that moveth therein*” See also Ps 19:1-4, telling us of their declaration of God's power, wisdom and majesty as long as they continue to exist.

In other words, their existence reveals the glory of God in creation, and so the Gospel of God's creative power is found in His creation – the heavens and the earth, (Rom. 1:20) and they all depends on God for their existence as part of His creation (Ps 148:5-6).

Hence the **heavens** is used as a simile, relating to things that are everlasting. Therefore, they constitute the best things to describe the peaceful continuous reign of the Davidic Kingdom inherited by Christ. Ps. 72:5-7, Lk. 1:32-33, “... They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure through out all generations ...”.

And so, in text like Ps. 102:25-26 describing heaven as “perishing” and as “being replaced like a worn out garment” should not be understood in a literal sense, otherwise that will also mean that the reign of Christ will “wax old like a garment” However, may we be mindful of the word “AS LONG” in the passage, Ps 72:5-7, suggesting to us, the possibility of change at the will of God, because we do know that through the fall, creation including the physical heavens are all under corruption (state of imperfection), hence we are told “ ... that creation is groaning and

travaileth in pain together until now, waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God, so that creation can be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of God's children, besides we do know that , "that which is seen is temporal..." "Rom. 8:20-22, 2 Cor. 4:18.

CAN WE SAY, "HEAVEN" IS A FIGURATIVE EXPRESSION IN THE BIBLE?

God's warning to the children of Israel, through Moses as they approach the land of Canaan says *"But beware that your hearts do not turn from God to worship other gods, for if you do, the anger of the Lord will be hot against you, AND HE WILL SHUT THE HEAVENS – there will be no rain and no harvest, and you will quickly perish from the good land the Lord has given you"*. Dt. 11:16-17**tb**. And again "And if you still disobey me, I will punish you seven times more severely for your sins, I will BREAK YOUR PROUD POWER AND MAKE YOUR HEAVENS AS IRON, and YOUR EARTH AS BRONZE" Lev. 26:19**tb**. Please compare Dt. 28:23-24, I Kgs. 8:35-36, 2 Chron. 7:13-14.

Considering the above Scriptures, it is self evident that the "heaven" as used here is a symbol of the controlling power of the life of a people, for if the heaven causes the rain to fall upon the earth it will result in its fruitfulness and so a blessing of abundance will follow, whereas the "shutting of heaven – brass" will cause the earth to be hardened – iron, resulting in famine as a result of a sinful life (please se Jer. 14:1-9), to which only a heart searching repentance prayer to God can turn around. 2 Chron. 7:13-14. Meaning that, man's heaven (*true spiritual source of life*) has been shut up as long as he abides in Adam, resulting in a "cursed ground" (Gen. 3:17) speaking of man's poverty stricken conditions, as the ground (*human labour*) will yield nothing but "thorns and thistles: Gen. 3:17-18.

And this is the true picture of humanity without Christ, for "thou oh man art that earth!" for the earth (*you*) which drinketh in the rain (*Spirit from heaven*) that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs (*fruits of righteousness*) meet for them (*God in His ministers of God and*) by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God; But that which beareth thorns and briers (*fruits of unrighteousness*) is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned". (Heb 6:7-8)

"The earth also and the WORKS (of the flesh. Gal. 5:19-20) THAT ARE THEREIN SHALL BE BURNED UP" 2 Peter 3:10b.

Can you now see, what causes the burning up of the earth? Because, man has rejected the sacrificial work of Christ, our propitiator and the redeeming power of the Holy Ghost sent by the Father, in order that our "shut up heaven" might be opened up again. Just as the word declares, "such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and IRON, because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the Most high; Therefore, He brought down their heart with labour,.. Oh that men would praise the LORD for His goodness, and for His wonderful works (*sacrifice of Christ*) to the children of men! For He hath broken the gates (*heavens*) of brass and cut the bars of iron in asunder.(*These are bondages that have caused our true life to be sealed up S of S 4:12*) but have now been opened up, through the finished work of Christ, that once again we might enter into the inheritance ordained for man, from the time of creation – "let them have dominion" Gen. 1:26-27. But unfortunately "fools (those who will not believed into Christ Jn. 3:17-18) because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are still under affliction" Ps. 107:17.

So you can see that "heaven" figuratively is a realm of life, therefore when we read, *"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you"* 1 Pet. 13-4. What we are saying, is that, our true life "inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away. (Is) reserved (*means -to guard from loss or injury by keeping the eye upon, in the Grk*) in heaven (*realm of God's Spirit*)..."

In other words, our life is being preserved from the spirit realm of God's heaven. See this;- *"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God"*, Col.3: 1-3.

Now, that is where you are if you are truly born again. You are in Christ in God, who also is in Heaven; so we do not necessary have to go to a place called heaven to receive our inheritance. Our incorruptible inheritance is the life of God, just in case you may be confused about that. And that is the life that is being guarded in the Heavens.

But let me ask you this simple question, when you preserve your food in the freezer in the kitchen, do you end up eating it there or you bring it out where it has to be used or eaten? So you see, God's life in man is to be revealed on Earth.'Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven,' and 'the Heavenly Jerusalem is seen coming down out of

heaven from God'. It is here that God's life in man is to be consummated just like it was with Adam in the Garden before the fall. Please don't you think we need some wisdom in our beliefs?

SO, WHAT IS HEAVEN AND EARTH? (2PET. 3:10b)

"Fear before Him, all the EARTH: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved" I Chron 16:30 KJV please read from verses 23-33.

Again **"O sing unto the Lord a new song: sing unto the Lord, all the EARTH"** Ps. 96:1 KJV. "Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass" (Deut. 32:1-2) Compare Ps. 50:4.

As you sit back and meditate, it will become clear to you that, the word "EARTH" refers to a society of people, this is the fact revealed in the above scriptures, especially in Deut. 32:1, for Moses was not intending to teach a physical heaven up there or a literal earth, but rather, the PRIESTHOOD-heaven and THE PEOPLE- THE REST OF ISRAEL-the earth.

Even in Rev 17:5, we are told "mystery Babylon the great, the mother of harlots" is the "ABOMINATION OF THE EARTH". Meaning the people to which Babylon, the false religious system which she represents, is controlling – "sited upon many waters" in (verse 1) is interpreted to mean "a people, and multitudes, and nations and tongue" in (verse 15).

And again to say that the "inhabitants of the EARTH have been made drunk with the wine (*doctrine*) of her fornication" (*religious perversion*) verse 1, indicates the group of people (men) who are still earthly in their nature, the low realm of the beastly Adamic- life.

Apostle Paul explained this when he said, for "the first man is of the EARTH, EARTHY" And "As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy" which is a true "image" as well. I Cor 15:47a, 48a, 49a. These are they who cannot discern the things of the Spirit because of their earthly – carnal mindedness, who "sleep" and are "drunken in the night" of the religious system of men. See I Cor 2:4, Rom 8:5-7, I Thes 5:7.

Furthermore, when we read that an "... angel came down from heaven, having great power and THE EARTH was lightened with His glory" Rev 18:1. This is no other person than Christ in His redemptive glory lightening up ALL MANKIND-EARTH, for "In Him (*The Word*) was life and the life was the LIGHT OF MEN (*EARTH-MANKIND*); that was the true light, which lighteneth everyman that cometh into the World" (*Humanity*) Jn 1:1-4, 9.

Even the dream of Nebuchadnezzar that he had, wherein he saw a "Tree in the midst of the EARTH" Dan 4:10-11, was interpreted to mean his "Dominion over the nations"-earth. Dan 4:20-22. It is therefore self evident from the above analysis that the "EARTH" speaks of a society of people.

HEAVEN, A RULING POWER OVER A PEOPLE

In the same vein **"heaven" symbolizes the superior ruling power or government over such a society of People- earth.**

In the book of Daniel chapter four, is the account of the dream of Nebuchadnezzar wherein he saw a "tree that reached up to heaven", but eventually was commanded to be "hewn down" leaving only "the stump", furthermore that the tree be given the heart of a beast for seven years until he acknowledges that "the most high ruleth in the kingdom of men...". Daniel in his interpretation, indicated that Nebuchadnezzar to whom the tree symbolized shall be driven from among men with the heart of a beast for seven years, and the kingdom will be taken from him, only for it to be restored back, which is the meaning of "the stump that was left", only when he "... shalt have known that the **"HEAVENS DO RULE"** see Dan 4:16-26.

So, here the rulership of God, over the kingdom of men is termed "Heaven" for "God" is one with "Heaven". *"For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself"* Heb 6:13. Compare Deut 32:40, Gen 22:16-17.

Heaven is also used to describe other ruling powers, that are exalted or lifted up (*imaginings* 2 Cor 10:5) and are proud above their subjects- people (earth). The account in Isa 14:12-13, though men have used this passage to mean Satan-Lucifer, it is actually describing the very ruling power that Nebuchadnezzar (Isa 14:4,22) represented as being "star like" "son of the morning" "morning star", as a result of his conquest of Jerusalem in 607 BC, when that Babylonian Kingdom exalted its "throne above the stars (children) of God (verse 13).

The Davidic line of the kings of Judah here represents the **"stars of God"**, hence Christ from the tribe of Judah could refer to Himself as "the bright morning star" sitting on the Davidic throne. Rev 22:16 compare Nub 24:17. So, with the overthrow of this God ordained Judah Kingly Lineage, the Babylonian rulership has truly been exalted above the heaven. Isa 14:13-14.

This becomes expressly clear, when we observe that "the mount of the congregation" to which he said he will "sit upon" (control) is to **"the sides of the North"** (verse 13) which is no other mountain but "MOUNT ZION"- the Body of Christ, even as the record shows **"Great is the Lord and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of His holiness, beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is MOUNT ZION ON THE SIDES OF THE NORTH, THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING"** (Ps 48:1-2) Now see; "Ye are come unto mount Zion... the city of the Living God... Church of the first born" Heb 12:22-23.

So what are we seeing here? Nebuchadnezzar was only saying that he will "sit" rule, over the children of God (*Israel*), even as "Babylon the great" with her kings, the harlot church system is controlling God's people in captivity to her religious tricks and false teachings today, as she says to the "souls" (*Intellect, will, emotions, mind*) of God's children "Bow down that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy Body as the ground, and as the street, to them (*False ministries*) that went over" Isa 51:23.

In other words, God's children, have lost their true sense of direction as they are no longer in touch with God's leadership through the indwelling spirit of sonship Rom 8:14, I Jn 5:10. They are being completely manipulated by the false system of man. So they are continually "babes" and cannot grow to be able to have "their sense exercised to discern both (*between*) good and evil" Heb 5:14.

Now, hear God's word: "for the time is surely coming when I will punish this great city and all idols, her dead shall lie in the streets; Heaven and Earth (*all realms of creation that have been wrongly programmed by idolatrous life*) shall rejoice; for out of the north (Mt Zion Ps 48:1-2) shall come destroying armies (Joel 2) against Babylon, says the Lord", "for her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities" Jer 51:47-48, Rev 18:5, see also Rev 19:1-3, Isa 44:23; 49:13.

So you see, **the removal of this false controlling power (*Ideas, systems, human wisdoms*) over God's people is the "passing away of the heaven"** so that God's true control over his creation might be re-established, that they might live their lives of true reality, face to face with God in true righteousness and holiness.

SO WHAT DO WE MEAN: "THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH SHALL PASS AWAY"? - (2PET 3:10)

"But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens (plural;?) Shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." 2 Pet 3:10 KJV.

HEAVEN A REALM OF EXISTENCE. We want to further look at the application of the word heaven in relation to why and which of the heavens is to pass away". In Eph. 1:9-10, we read: "For God has allowed us to know the secret of His plan, and it is this: HE PURPOSED IN HIS SOVEREIGN WILL THAT ALL HUMAN HISTORY SHALL BE CONSUMMATED IN CHRIST, THAT EVERYTHING THAT EXISTS IN HEAVEN OR EARTH SHALL FIND ITS PERFECTION AND FULFILMENT IN HIM. (Christ)" Philips Oh what a will! It gladdens my heart to know that all creation irrespective of their position now, shall find their way back to the father because He (God) "hast created ALL THINGS FOR HIS PLEASURE" Rev. 4:11

Now the question is: *WHAT ARE SOME OF THOSE THINGS THAT ARE HAVING THEIR EXISTENCE IN THE HEAVENS?* Again we read: "For our fight is not against any physical enemy, it is against organizations and powers that are spiritual. We are up against the unseen power that controls this dark world, and spiritual agents from the very headquarters of evil." Eph 6:12. Philips. Another translation puts it this way: "For our fight is not against human foes, but against cosmic powers, against the authorities and potentates of this dark world, against the super-human forces of evil IN THE HEAVENS" NEB.

It simply shows that, there is a whole realm of organization, and structural powers in the spirit world that are warring against us. These are the powers that keep people bound to religious attitudes and other forms of evil, using human agents. The point here is, the Scripture says, they have their existence in the *heavens*.

But can we truly say God created all these as well? "For by (in) Him (Christ) were all things created, that are IN HEAVEN and that are IN EARTH, visible and invisible, whether they are thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or power: ALL THINGS WERE CREATED BY HIM, and FOR HIM" Col 1:16 KJV. Is it plain enough? Please also see Rom 11:36, 1Cor 8:6, Isa 45:7,54:16. 1 Cor. 5:5.

It may interest you to know that in God's sovereign will, all these agents are created for a definite purpose in His plans. Realizing that this realm that we are now in, is training ground, with these forces combating us daily, and this is what calls for overcoming. Therefore by the sacrifice of Jesus, as we believe into and in union with Him, all of these powers are brought under our feet as we become partakers of His victory, even as we are seated with Him.

Listen," ... Even though we were dead in our sins God, who is rich in mercy, because of the great love He had for us, GAVE US LIFE TOGETHER WITH (in union) CHRIST... it is, remember, by grace and not achievement that you are saved ... and HAS LIFTED US RIGHT OUT OF THE OLD LIFE (Adam) TO TAKE OUR PLACE WITH HIM IN CHRIST JESUS IN THE HEAVENS" Eph. 2:5-6. Philips, compare 1Pet. 3:22. " ... For IN HIM we live and move and have our being" (*existence*). Acts 17:28.

So where is Christ sitting today? The answer is" ... On the right hand of God" Col 3:1 KJV. And that is exactly where you are also sitting (*reigning with Him in measure until His full manifestation in us*) right now, if you are truly IN CHRIST. The "right hand" speaks of the authority and blessings of God. Ps 48:10, 98:1-3 and because you are possessing this authority through your union with Christ" (*He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit*" 1Col 6:17), those powers in the heavenly realm are all subject unto you; therefore you can cast them out.

How is this happening? Because as a result of His death and resurrection" ..God has now lifted Him so high (*do not forget that you are in Him* 11 Cor. 5:17. *So both of you are being lifted*) and has given Him the name beyond all names, so that at the name (*nature*) of Jesus "every knee shall bow" whether in heaven or earth or under the earth. And that is why in the end, " Every tongue shall confess" that Jesus Christ is the Lord, to the glory of God the father" Phil 2:9-11 Philips. Because in God's own will " it was in Him that the full nature of God chose to live, and through Him God planned to RECONCILE (11 Cor. 5:19) in His own person as it were EVERYTHING ON EARTH and EVERYTHING IN THE HEAVEN by virtue of the sacrifice of the cross" Col 1:20 Philips. And when this is done, then the "former heaven" and "earth" is "passed away" in Him. (2 Cor 5:17).

In other words, everything that was controlling man, outside of the will of God, is being removed, that the power of God may now be the ultimate controlling factor in man-creation.

So when Moses called on "... heaven and earth to witness against you" (*children of Israel*) Deut 4:25-26, just like Isaiah did too (Isa. 1:2), it was simply a universal appeal, to all things having their existence in the realm of spirit, humanity and all that have their existence on the earth, to bear witness against the children of Israel in their covenant relationship with God and to justify God's position of righteous judgment against them for violating His words.

So, what are we seeing here? The heavens speaks of a realm of existence of both good (angels, "spirits of just men made perfect" 1 Pet. 3:22. Heb. 12:23) –Kingdom of God. And evil power-Kingdom of darkness. And as these evil powers bow to the new life of Christ, the old heaven which are the controlling influences in man's life, are passing away, than we are experiencing a new heaven of spiritual righteousness right in our thoughts, will and emotions because the negative influences are gone.

"HEAVENS AND THE EARTH SHALL PASS AWAY". 2PET 3:10

*"But that day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the **HEAVENS** shall pass away with a great noise; and **THE ELEMENTS SHALL MELT WITH FERVENT HEAT**.... 2PET 3:10*

As can be seen from this passage, the Elements that shall be melted with fervent heat are in the heavens and not in the Earth. . Please keep this in mind as we progress.

One of the confusing aspects of the teaching of the church, in relation to the application of the word "Last Days" as it connects the so called 'rapture' is the belief that the PLANET EARTH will one day go up in SMOKE and the ELEMENTS in it such as Gold, Silver, Precious stones, Crude oil in their thinking will have to melt with **fervent heat**. But may I quickly draw your reverent attention to the fact, that the scripture just quoted above never says the Elements to be melted are in the Earth, but "IN THE HEAVENS", and this fact makes a whole world of difference, to the meaning and thoughts revealed in the scripture.

Please read it again for yourself with the help of the Spirit of truth, then you will see the fallacy, that is in the church today, because of the way we have chosen to interpret the word of God, to suit our narrow minded sectarian belief system, instead of looking at the scripture through the eyes of the Spirit in consonant with the plans and purposes of God in creation. Don't forget that, the 'Elements' are in 'heaven' and that heaven speaks of a controlling power, a realm of authority in and over a people

WHAT THEN ARE THE ELEMENTS IN THE HEAVEN THAT SHALL MELT?

The Grk word for ELEMENT is STOICHEION, which means ORDERLY IN ARRANGMENT, FUNDAMENTAL, INITIAL CONSTITUENT, PROPOSITION-ELEMENT, and RUDIMENT.

People of God, the definition is clear, the elements have nothing to do with gold, silver, Bauxite, crude oil etc.in the Earth, but rather the elementary principles of life that, God set in place over man to live by until Christ is revealed. And these includes the dietary and moral laws as found in the Book of Leviticus and the Ten Commandments, hence the "initial constituents".

In the second place, these elements constitutes the wisdom of man, which has to do with his Educational and Religious attainments that he has fashioned out for himself that now controls him eg *Psychology, Philosophy, Esoteric studies, Eastern religion, Yoga, Transcendental meditation, superstition, witchcraft, Masonic order, Rock and Roll, ESP, Crystal Ball gazing, Psychometry, Psychic, Horoscope, Pentagram, Clairvoyance, Clairaudience, etc, etc. which are all inspired means of living instead of God's true Spirit.*

Thus, Paul in defining these elements says, "Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them, which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to **the weak and beggarly elements**, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain." Gal 4:8-11. "...How can you turn back and become the slaves of those **weak and pitiful powers**? You even celebrate certain days, months,..." CEV.

Can you see something here? Those things, which Paul referred to as *beggarly elements*, in the King James Version, is herein referred to as *weak and pitiful powers*. And all these stands for modes and instruments of worships, outside of God, such as moon, sun and seasonal observance of religious rites and festivals. And of cause, as it relates to the Jewish order, it has to do with all the rituals and the Sabbath keepings. Do you understand what am talking about?

Let us see further, as to what these elements really are "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the **rudiments (same as elements)** of the world, and not after Christ."(Col.2:8). "*Don't let anyone fool you by using senseless arguments. These arguments may sound wise, but they are only human teachings. They come from the powers of this world and not from Christ.*" CEV. "Don't let anyone lead you astray with empty philosophy, and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the evil powers of this world, and not from Christ" NLT

Let me quickly look at this passage from the Amplified Bible "...See to it that no one carries you off as spoil or makes you yourselves captive by his so- called philosophy and intellectualism and vain deceit (idle fancies and plain nonsense), following human traditions-men's ideas of the (rather than the spiritual) world-just crude notions following the RUDIMENTARY and ELEMENTAL teachings of the universe, and disregarding (teachings of) Christ, Messiah."

It is therefore plain that, *the elements* have to do with the *teachings* and *notions* of men that keep people bound to earthly wisdom and knowledge. Indicating to us that, any philosophy or religious pursuit that is not Christ centered is completely part of this elemental ways of life that is passing away.

Explaining this elemental ways of life further, Paul declares "From now onwards, never let anyone else decide what you should eat or drink, or whether you are to observe annual festivals (*Jewish yearly Sabbaths, Easter, Christmas*), New Moons (*Jewish monthly Sabbaths*), Sabbaths (*Jewish weekly Sabbath*). These were all pale reflections of what was coming. The REALITY IS CHRIST.

Do not be taken in by people who are groveling (*Grovel - to speak to somebody or behave in a very humble manner in order to gain favour or be forgiven for something*) to angels and worshipping them (*the worship of the host of heaven is forbidden by God. Dt.17: 1-5,2Kgs 21:1-5,Jer.21: 18.which could turn out to be ministers of God who have exalted themselves so high among the brethren to be worshipped instead of the Christ speaking through them*). People like that are always going on about some vision they have had, inflating themselves to a false

importance with their worldly look. A MAN OF THIS SORT IS NOT UNITED TO THE HEAD...if you have really died with Christ (*on the cross Gal.2: 20*) to the principles (*Elements*) of this world, why do you still let rules dictate to you, as though you are still in the world? (Col 2:16-20. *The Jerusalem Bible*) See also Gal 4:1-10.

So you see, the **ELEMENTS** are *simply the ways of life, concepts, human imaginations about life and living, mentally and otherwise, cultures,-extra vagrant social wake keepings, burial rites, naming, ceremonies, birth day ceremonies etc,educational philosophies, economic and social-political ideologies that are void of Christ's leadership and inspirations*. All these and many more, constitute the ELEMENTS that shall melt, and are melting as we discover the fallacy that is in them, because they do not contain life. So then, "...we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, (rudiments of the world) by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive" (Eph.4: 14).because we now know that, all of these elementary principles find their fulfillment in Christ (Eph 1:10) the source of life (Gal 2:20,Rev 2:10).

THE WORKS THAT ARE BURNED UP IN THE EARTH, WHAT ARE THEY?

"But that day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise; and.. THE EARTH and THE WORKS THEREIN SHALL BE BURNED UP. 2PET 3:10

The "EARTH" which we already know by now to mean a society of people" contains WORK that must be BURNED UP" So, it will now be necessary for us, to understand what exactly are the works in the earth that must be burned up. Heb 6:4-7 gives us a clear picture as to what the EARTH and the works therein stand for. Here we are told that, "the EARTH" (man) that receives the outpouring of the holy Spirit that comes often upon it and bringeth forth herbs (righteous life of Christ) meet for them (ministers-dresser) by who it is dressed, receive blessing from God; But that which beareth 'thorns' and 'briers' (works of unrighteousness) is nigh unto cursing (See Gen 3:17-18) **WHOSE END IS TO BE BURNED**".

A parallel comparison of other translations of the word "Burned up" in 2pet 3:10 will help our understanding of the mind of God in this case. e.g. "The earth and all that it contains will be burned up "-Greek in the margin is "UNCOVERED" (the Jerusalem Bible.) "... and earth and the works in it be DISCOVERED". (Linear Trans.) "... the earth with all that is in it will be LAID BARE" **NEB, NIV.**

So what is "laid" "uncovered" "burned up" discovered in the earth? It is **simply the WORKS IN THE EARTH. The "thorns" and "briers", compare Nub. 33:51-55.**

And the word of God says, "Now THE WORKS OF THE FLESH (fleshly-carnal nature earthly. Rom 8:5-7, 1Cor 15:47) **are manifest which are these: fornication, gross indecency and sexual irresponsibility, idolatry and sorcery; feuds and wrangling jealousy, bad temper and quarrels; disagreements, factions; envy drunkenness orgies and similar things ...** "Gal 5:19-21 KJV-Jerusalem Bible .so the works to be "burned up" are man's carnal nature, whether religion or otherwise.

The word "Burned up" is from two Greek words "kata" – down, and "Kaio"- to set on fire, i.e kindle or (by imp) consume bring light. And these two words put together is "katakaio (2 pet 3:10) which means to burn down (to the ground) i.e consume wholly – burn (up, utterly).

Similarly, the word used in Heb 6:8 is "Kausis" ... burning (the act) be burned. Now, is this not what Jesus said in Lk 12:49 "I am come to send Fire on the earth, (mankind) and what will I, if it be kindled?

How is this been done? "Through the words – light – truth which he sends forth, for "every wrong doer hates (loathes, detests) THE LIGHT and will not come out into the LIGHT, but shrinks from it, lest his WORKS – his DEEDS, his ACTIVITIES, his CONDUCT – be EXPOSED and REPROVED" Jn 3:20 AMP. The word "reproved" is the same as "discovered" in the margin of the King James Translation.

So, are we surprised then that, "our God is a consuming fire" who sits to purify us as sons"? Heb 12:29, Mal 3:1-3 ... The fact of the matter is, God has determined in Christ, to expose every man's work and have them dealt with in judgment even as we find in 1 Cor 3:11-15. "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abides which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire" Therefore, there cannot be any deception, unbelief of religions spirit, or hiding place from the truth that burns off these wicked works even as Paul in the spirit declares "some men's sins are open before hand, going before to judgement (*which must begin in the house of God – the church – as the word expose the sins of His people as the*

true word is being preached) and some men THEY FOLLOW AFTER. Likewise also, the good works (life of Christ) of some are manifest beforehand AND THEY THAT ARE OTHERWISE CANNOT BE HID" 1 Tim 5:24-25.

Meaning that, there is no one that shall not be exposed to the searchlight of God's word in His people "true sons" even as it searches the "inward parts of the belly" (heart) because HE desires truth there. Prov. 20:27, Ps 51:6 Do not forget that, these WORKS that God has to deal with, are both Adamic and religions in nature, hence we are told that, we cannot lay other foundation – beliefs, doctrines, concepts except that of Christ for " ... every man's work shall be made manifest (*shown for what it is*) for the DAY shall declare it, because it shall be revealed (*exposed*) by FIRE." 1Cor 3:11-15 "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now, if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire."

Are we surprised therefore that, all religious craftiness is being exposed daily, even among those so-called "men of God"? The fire is at work, judgment is going on, the demons of religion in men are being forced to cry out, no matter who they are, and you will truly "know them by their fruits" as they manifest. Math 7:20. "For" "Every tree (people) that bringeth not forth good fruit (*the life of Christ. Jn 3:21*) is hewn down, and cast into the fire." Math 7:19.

Great religious men in the Days of John the Baptist, and Jesus lose their significant because of the light – truth, that came out of them, even so shall it continue until the demons of religion will have no hiding place in men.

Don't forget that "the day of the Lord" shall so come as a thief in the NIGHT" why? Because it is an unexpected sweep of God upon those who are "drunken" and are "asleep" in the NIGHT of religious ease 1The 5:7. So "Watch (be sober) therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come, But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come (*Christ coming in judgment to take away your man made comfort*), he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up (*burned up?*). Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not the son of man cometh. "Math 24:42-44.

THE SHAKING OF THE HEAVENS AND EARTH. HEB 12:26-27

***"..Yet once more I shake not the EARTH only but also HEAVEN, ... The word, .. Yet once more signified THE REMOVING OF THOSE THINGS THAT ARE SHAKEN, as of THINGS THAT ARE MADE (rudiments, elementary principles and man's ways of life, principalities and powers), that those THINGS WHICH CANNOT BE SHAKEN (principles of true spiritual worship through the leadership of the spirit Jn 4:24, Rom 8:1-2,14) may remain, wherefore we receive a kingdom which cannot be moved,.."* Heb 12:26-28.**

In the book of Isaiah, we are told, this shaking is to be done"... in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger" wherein "the heavens shall vanish way like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, (*the old covenant which was also a principle of life is also "wax old" and" ready to vanish away"* Heb 8:13, meaning that, *this language of things 'vanishing away' is not dealing with literal objects – planet earth and skies*). And they that dwell therein (*that is those, still engaged in religious activities and elementary principles of life*) shall die in like manner".

Why? Because their source of life – heaven is gone, and he that have his life – things of the world, shall loose it, but he that loose his life now in Christ shall find true riches in Him. Lk 9: 24 12:15. This is because "... my salvation (*in Christ*) shall be for ever; and my righteousness (*God's way of true worship, right standing with God*) shall not be abolished". Isa. 13:13,51:6 KJV.

BUT WHY IS THIS SHAKING NECESSARY? It is because man has placed his confidence on other gods, such as wealth, education, politics, economic system, spiritual advancement on the negative side, religious Babylon and on the Pentecostal level, the spirit of comportment of the gifts of the spirit, without moving forward in God. So God will have to have all of these wrong concepts and proud ideas removed, so that He will take His rightful place in our lives as our refuge, our only true source of confidence in times of trouble. see Ps 46:1; 11.

Therefore, when we read of He that sat on "a great white throne "from" whose face THE EARTH and THE HEAVEN fled away; "Rev 20:11. It is simply Christ in His righteous judgment (white throne) from whose presence (face) all that are made – heaven and the Adamic man -earth cannot stand, even as He rules over them by setting His right foot upon the sea (mankind) and His left foot upon the earth (Adamic carnal nature). Rev 10:1-2, thereby removing from all realms of creation, all that man has cherished and has been bowing down to, elements in heaven.

This is why the Spirit is saying “seeing then that all these things (mode of worship, carnal nature, customs etc) shall be Dissolved (*Luo*-loosed, destroyed, dissolve, melt, put off etc). what manner of person ought ye to be in all holy conversation (*manner of life*) and godliness” 2 Pet 3:11.

And this move of Christ upon the people, is unexpected, hence it is “like a thief in the night” for not being mindful of the type of life they are living. Just like it was with the church in Sadis, Rev 3:3. The candlestick being the source of life and illumination. So the shaking of the heaven and earth is the dethronement of that which is highly exalted even as: “ heaven” represents that which is elevated. Hence we read that God, in His anger” cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel” Lam 2:1-3.

The beauty of which is its kingdom, the principal rulers and their powers, that were destroyed as by fire by Babylon. Compare the shaking of Edom. Obadiah 4,8. Isa 34:4-7. Capernaum, Math 11:23. And all those who are proud, loud mouthed and arrogant in their ways of life. Ps 73:8-9, 18. Rev 13:5-6, the beastly nature in man energized by his self will.

WHAT THEN DO WE MEAN BY THE “DARKENING OF THE HEAVEN”?

It is simply the failure, of all sources of life and power that man relied upon instead of God. As a matter of fact, in the Bible language, it is often used to represent the removal of prosperous favourable conditions and their replacement by adverse, gloomy prospects and conditions.

So it is truly God’s time of judgment that cannot be pinned down to one particular year or period, but rather as God deems fit when sin and rebellion must have reached its height in a particular age; Therefore in applying this language, we have the prophecy against the enemies of Judah “... *the sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining; The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter His voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and earth (all realms of life) shall shake. But the Lord will be the hope of His people, and the strength of the children of Israel*” Joel 3:12-16. Compare Joel 2:1,2,10, 30-31, Jer 4:23-28, against Judah, Ezk 32:7-8, 12 against Egypt. Isa 13:1,10-11,13 against Babylon.

Therefore, we can see that, the “Darkening of the heaven” is a symbolic language of the removal of favourable seasons and the sources of life as a result of God’s judgment. So, when Peter on the day of Pentecost quoted the prophecy of Joel to the people “... saying save yourselves from this untoward generation” Acts 2:40. See Verses 1,16-21. Those who did not hearken to the voice in that generation saw a time of the “darkening of the heavens” in the hands of the Romans, as they completely ravaged Jerusalem less that 40 years later. Fulfilling the words of Jesus in Math 24: 29-31, in reference to the Old Covenant, with all its rituals-elementary principles, source of life that they held so dear. With that order out of the way, His disciples – “clouds of heavens” – will go forth into all the earth (world) with a new message (of the kingdom) “... send His angels with a great sound of the trumpet” Compare Rev. 6:12-17.

God’s desire is to remove man’s strongholds of confidence, so that, He can totally be our God; that is the shaken of the heavens and the earth

THE 3RD WORLD – A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH 2 PET 3:13.

“...We, according to His promise; look for new heaven and new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness “2 Pet 3:13.

Let us first of all understand that, the coming into being of the New heavens and Earth is as a result of the dissolution of the former heaven – the elements thereof and the earth and the works therein through the revelation of the day of the Lord. Verses 11-12.

Now, Peter took his quotation in the Scripture above about the “New heaven and earth” from Isa 65:17; 66:22. And Miclintonck and Strong’s Cyclopedia (Vol.. 10 PP 122-127) commenting on this verse indicates that **a new heaven and new earth signify a new government, new kingdom and new people**”.

Well of course, this is the truth of what Peter himself was portraying. For we already know that the earth speaks of a society of people (Ps 96:1) and heaven a ruling power of government over such earth. This is made plain when we discover that Isaiah’s prophecy of a new heaven and earth deals firstly with restoration of Israel to their homeland from the captivity of Babylon, under the governorship of Zerubbabel (a descendant of David) and Joshua, High priest at the city of Jerusalem. Through these individuals God was once again directing and supervising His subjects. (See Hag 1:1, 14.) Resulting in Jerusalem becoming a cause for joyfulness, and her people a cause for exultation even as the record says “Therefore the redeemed of the LORD, (from captivity) shall

return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head; they shall obtain gladness and joy; and SORROW and MOURNING (of the influence of captivity) SHALL FLEE AWAY ...that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundation of the earth; and say unto Zion (the church). Thou art my people" (the redeemed). Isa 51:11, 16.

In other words, God now had a new generation of people to Himself from the power of Babylon. Now in Rev 19:1 we read "And after these things (*after what things? After the judgment of Babylon the great, the harlot church system that has kept men bound from following God. Please see Rev 17-18 chapters*) I heard a great voice of much people in heaven (*do not forget that our abode, citizenship, manner of life is now in heaven. Phil 3:20, Heb 3:1, so the voice is that of the redeemed*) saying Alleluia, salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God".

Now, what was the cause of this great voice? It was because, apart from the fall of Babylon, the Lamb that was slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8) is now standing up again in the midst of His people (*Zion, the church*) and "with him an hundred forty and four thousand (*the multiple of twelve, which is the prosperity of God's Kingdom*) having His Father's name written in their forehead" (*i.e. they are now having the character and nature of God. 2 Pet 1:1-11*). These are they, which were not defiled with women (*not corrupted by the teachings of men – daughters of Babylon*) for they are virgins (*single eyed unto Christ's teachings and life*). These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth; THESE WERE REDEEMED FROM AMONG MEN, BEING THE FIRST FRUITS UNTO GOD and to THE LAMB; For thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God (*not shall*) BY THY BLOOD out of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nations, And hast made us unto our God kings and priest and we shall reign on the earth" Rev 4:1-4; 5:9-10.

So you see, people of God, it is not Jesus so called second coming that will bring in the "New heaven and New earth" but rather this has been accomplished through the sacrifice of His blood with which we (believers) are redeemed from the slavery of sin, the Adamic nature and religious Babylon. With His resurrection, Christ has been made higher than all other authorities even in the ages to come. Eph1:19-21, Math 28.

Now, through the release of the Spirit of the Father, God is now having a people over whom He is controlling "... as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sons of God (Rom 8:14,) and these are they who now constitute the "New Jerusalem" (a people).

So, when we read in Rev.12: 1 "*And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.*" It is simply that, the former heaven and earth which is the nature of Adam, the wages of sin, and all that is contrary to God's life should have been dealt with as by fire. For we are told, "the Sea (mankind) gave up the dead which were in it" (those dead in sin and trespasses) and "death and hell" have been" cast into the lake of fire" which is the second death" Rev. 20:13-14. Please read from 1-15. Those who believe in the finished work of Christ now, have partaken of the first resurrection from the effect of the sins of Adam, and so the second death (lake of fire) have no power over them Rev. 20:5-6. They have been raised with Him into a heavenly life. Eph 2:6 Col 3:1. Therefore, when are we talking of God wiping away all tears from their eyes, no more death neither sorrow, nor crying, "neither shall there be any more pains; for the former things are passed away" Rev. 21:4 It is already a process, that has begun in a people, through the indwelling presence of God, not when Jesus comes again, but rather as He tabernacles with men, "He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and GOD HIMSELF shall be with them and be their God" Rev. 21:3, Cor 6:16. "For this corruption must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. " Then death is swallowed up in victory" because "The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law" and "The victory is through our Lord Jesus Christ" 1Cor 15:53-57. So, God's presence in His shekinah glory, in the midst of His covenant people, nullifying the works of Adam in our systems, is what is wiping away the tears and sorrow. Because in His presence is fullness of joy Ps 16:11. See Exo. 25:8, Jn 1:14. His presence is to be more real and intensified at the close of the age. Compare Joel 3:17; Zeph 3:13-17, Isa 12:6; 8:8.

And since God's government has started in and through His people, it shall increase (Isa 9:7) until it fills the whole earth. Dan 2:44. Since, the life of God is what destroys sin and its wages – death. **THE 3RD WORLD IS A GOVERNMENT, A PEOPLE THAT HAVE COME OUT AND ARE SEPARATED UNTO GOD FROM THE PRESENT (2ND) EVIL WORLD THROUGH THE REDEEMING POWER OF THE BLOOD OF JESUS** 2Cor 6:12-16, Gal 1:4, Eph 1:7

In the light of the above I will like to quote the words of Bob Torango here as I round up "We must get back to the true plan of God for mankind! The plan is not for an escape out of this world, but the true plan of the Ages deals with the transformation of mankind from a creature of the dust into a creature of spirit life...what God is after is simply a NEW CREATURE! That is the whole point of making God's plan for mankind. Change is an intrinsic

element in God's nature, and everything that comes into contact with the Spirit of God cannot remain unchanged. Everything must give way to God's vivifying Life, and whatever is lowered out of Him must be raised up again in a greater life. All that we see in this existence came from God and was lowered out of Him. Everything had its beginning in God, so everything and mankind is in a state of progressive transformation...The only hope for all creation, natural or spiritual, is the transforming power of the life of God.... The PLAN isn't to pray to be taken off this dying and planet earth and escape into outer space, the PLAN is for a people to come into the fullness of Christ, to have that life infused within them rise up and fill the house with its glory and consequently for that to become the agents of a Greater Life, the Life of God, and to begin to sound forth in the earth and heaven the glorious sound of the New Man, not angel, not man, but a New Species of God Substance, filled with the full counsel of the Father.

We are not here to live out a miserable life and then pray we can get to heaven someday, but we are to be CHANGED, from corruption into incorruption, from mortal into immortal, from earthiness into heavenliness, we are to BE changed and to have the power TO CHANGE everything else. That is the True Plan as Paul wrote in his epistles to the elect of God.

Now, to those that are held captive to the five senses of the natural man, these words will sound like a story of fiction, but to those that have had a visitation from the invisible spirit of Christ, this will ring true and will enlarge our purpose in life...

So, for us that are walking in the Light of the Lord, our focus must be on those invisible, spiritual elements of our purpose for coming into this earthly life. WE ARE HERE TO BE CHANGED!." End quote.

SUMMARY.

And so in the words of the wisest king that had ever lived, Solomon "***Any story sounds true until someone sets the record straight***" [Prov.18: 17] NLT.

Math.24 is not dealing with the Rapture of the church. Neither was the Rapture a true story as it was not a personal revelation from the Lord.

The Book of Daniel neither was not dealing with a supposed Antichrist that will emerge one day on the world scene. While the Book of Daniel is a closed Book, the Book of Revelation is an open Book.

The statement of Jesus in John 14 have nothing to do with a physical mansion up in heaven, rather the preparation was His death and resurrection in order to get a people unto God as a dwelling place: The effect of the work of Redemption.

The Book of second Peter chapter three, is not talking about the explosion of planet Earth and the Heavens, but the system of spiritual authority over man and negative demonic powers in man called the Earth.

Please don't forget this "**Intelligent people are always open to new ideas. In fact, they look for them.**" [And so]. "**The wise are known for their understanding, and instruction is appreciated if it's well presented**" [Prov.18: 15; 16:21] NLT. Have we done that in this study? Then be wise and go for the truth henceforth as we Re-examine our beliefs

DAVID O. OGAGA

REFERENCES

AKJV.Authorised King James Version.Copyright, 19990,1917, Copyright renewed, 1937,1945,by Oxford University Press Inc.
Aid To Bible Understanding. (1971) WatchTower Bible and Tract Society. International Bible Students Association. Brooklyn, New York. USA.
Alexander Jones.(1968). The Jerusalem Bible. Darton, Longman & Todd. Ltd.London
Beck-New Testament In The Language Of Today.(1966).The Four Translation New Testament. The Inversen Associates. New York, N.Y.
Bob Torango. (2006) Metamorphosis-Our Transformation (Part-2) A New Creature. The House Of The Lord Messenger. Dickson, TN. USA

E.W.Bullinger. (1999). "The Companion Bible". The Authorized Version of 1611 (KJV). Kregel Publications, a division of Kregel. Inc.Grand Rapids, Michigan. 49501. USA.
J. Preston Eby. (2005). Kingdom Bible Studies. El-Paso. TX. USA
James Strong (1984) The New Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible: Thomas Nelson's Publishers. Nashville. Camden. New York
James Strong (1996). The New Strong's complete Dictionary Of Bible Words.Thomas Nelson Publishers
Philips Modern Translation.(1966) The New Testament In Four Versions.
Christianity Today, Inc.Washington, D.C. (1963) The Inversen-Ford Associates.New York,N.Y.
The Holy Bible. (1991) New Century Version. Word Publishing.

OGAGA O. DAVID

SET MAN

DIVINE ENCOUNTER MINISTRIES INT'L

P.O BOX 3625, WARRI,
DELTA STATE, NIGERIA

+2348034074622